

I don't go camel-ing until May! 18 December

Dear Norma and Harry,

I'm very upset, because I didn't want you to do what you've done. I guess I should never have mentioned my eagerness to acquire a copy of the book I'd heard so much about. I suppose I shall learn. All I can do is to thank you for your incredible kindness and abn frequency. And hope that the sea hasn't get lost for months as it usually does. They always arrive eventually however so don't be alarmed.

Congratulations on the new baby - how impressed I am with the concept of The Koma Texts. I wish it every success and a lot of fun. Is it only going to publish works on African figures? or is that a question to be answered later?

It sounds as if the American market-
piece is almost ready to take the
world by storm. Wonderful. One thing

I overlooked in the honor of leaving
was I think the correct method of
writing the Spanish-language document.

I guess that's well and truly been
worked out, but I didn't mean to
leave the job unfinished. Thank

heavens too for Derek Freeman, do'why
Duthop, and not for Bill. I should
see the light - at long last. I don't

really know. That Institute defeat me

Hugh is in Ethiopia checking on aid
projects he's initiated. Like the installation
of water pumps in villages where previous

Australia
A.C.T. 2603
Foreest,
77 Arthur Lane,
Post. Mrs. H.C. Hardy



ZEBRA (GREY)

PAR AVION
AEROGRAMME



KUNJO LA PILI HAPA

SECOND FOLD HERE

Issued by the East African Posts and Telecommunications Corporation

AN AIR LETTER SHOULD NOT CONTAIN ANY
ENCLOSURE; IF IT DOES IT WILL BE SURCHARGED
OR SENT BY ORDINARY MAIL.

Sender's name and address
Dun
P.O. Box 30360
Nairobi

KUFUNGUVA KATA HAPA

TO OPEN SLIT HERE

women had to walk 10 miles each day
to water - then lug it 10 miles back.
He's digging wells all over E. Africa! Also
putting up silos for the storage of wheat
in growing areas where previously the
harvest was sold at a low price - carted
away to central storage spot - then the
producers would have to buy what they
later needed at greatly increased cost.
I'm very envious of his travelling in Ethiopia.
That country fascinates me. Maybe next time
he'll pay my fare - it's very difficult not being
independent means. Meanwhile I wish you
a happy Christmas - with the family in St. Perhaps
you'll be in the States.

THE UNIVERSITY OF THE SOUTH PACIFIC

Laucala Bay, Suva, Fiji

TEL. SUVA 27 131

OUR REF.

P.O. BOX 1168

SUVA, FIJI.

17 November, 1980

Professor Hary Maude,
77 Arthur Circle,
Forest,
A.C.T. 2603,
AUSTRALIA

Dear Hary,

Nauru Customs and History

You mentioned in a letter back on 4 November 1979, following our discussions in Suva before that, that you had had a look at your material on Early Customs and History and thought that it would be suitable for a booklet in the series we are producing.

You mentioned that it would require a fair amount of editing, but would also provide better material than anything available to the people of Nauru today. It was provided mostly by Nauruans of previous generations who still had first hand memories of the pre-German days, and was recorded by Wedgwood, Kude and Stephen.

As mentioned in my reply of 15 November we confirmed our preparedness to publish, and hoped that you would have time to do the editing.

I know you have had too many commitments, but now that the ~~money~~ Maneaba Architecture book is in press (and should be off the press within two or three weeks) and that Slavers in Paradise looks to be ready for the press, I wonder if you would have time to look at the Nauru material.

Must be best,
It would suit us best, if you did have time to edit it yourself and prepare it for publication. But if you have too much on your plate, we have Kinza Clodumar, the former Minister of Finance and now Director of Island Development, coming down to work with the Institute for one month on the Politics of Nauru - this is to produce the chapter on Nauru for the book on the Politics of the Pacific Islands that we have almost ready for publication. But if you were not likely to have time to do that, one alternative would be for us to ask for a photocopy of it and we would ask Kinza if he could work on the editing for publication. *Best if you can, that it would be best.*

With warmest personal regards.

Yours sincerely,



R.G. Crocombe
Director
Institute of Pacific Studies

Arguing
Sumner 8/12/88
England

Dear Harry, Many thanks for your letter of 21 November. I am postponing to reply as there appears to have been an important misunderstanding. The People from the Hanoi has not been remaindered. I had a deal purely with the many Martin Bombs for a very limited quantity to be sold at the lower price in order (to use their words) "prime the pump". It could never have been remaindered immediately on first appearance in Australia about 4-5 months after publication in England (all copies for Australia had to be sent by surface mail because of their weight, which accounted for most of the time difference since date of publication). The book is on sale everywhere outside the many Martin Bombs at the full price and will continue after the quantity at that Bombs have been sold. Had it been remaindered I would never expect it to be reviewed in that condition. But it is rather hard that it might not be reviewed in the belief that it is remaindered which is far from the case. I should have thought that M. Martin and Geoff Barnes would have made it abundantly clear that an absolutely new book in Australia — and scarcely far from new in this country — was being remaindered and that there were only a few copies on special offer to introduce it, as it were, in a special way. I shall of course be grateful for any opportunity that occurs to you for refuting the idea that it has been remaindered.

Talking about the operation of remaindering, which does not apply to The People from the Hanoi on publication (or first appearance in a country with a particular interest in), I'm sure that you will share the delight of the cognoscenti that Pearl Binder's "book" is remaindered. The publisher of it might have been advised to check around before trying it first.

Your point about the high price of British books in Australia is well taken. But it isn't so long since it was the other way round, or with America. It seems that the position is never equitable or balanced. I gather that Scarr's book on Rector Sukuma is full of howlers, starting off with Sukuma's mother being spelled MOAPA on page 1 and throughout. There was a lot of danger in the authorities picking Scarr; at least, they should have had someone who knew the language or was having his work checked. I also gather that in a slide reference to me he

2887.50
130.00
3017.50

AVSTRALIA
A.C.T. 2603
FOREST
77 ARTHUR CIRCLE
Program H.E. Munk, OBE



By air mail Air letter
Par avion Aérogramme
A HAPPY

An air letter should not contain any enclosure

PHILIP A. SNOW, M.B.E., MA., J.P.
GABLES,
STATION ROAD,
ANGMERING,
SUSSEX, BN16 4HY

Sender's name and address (Please show your postcode)

... I did not pass the ...
... never checked the Royal Gazette. Can I see he is
professional defamation? I think that he has overstayed the mark, as
he must nearly have done on others in one post, and it is time that he is
pulled up. I've never met him but originally tried to help him on his
mission and of course had to take him to task for his irresponsibility over
Ozzyer's review, about which he was distinctly unapologetic. It seems to
have a vindictive side to him. I don't enjoy reviewing books that are
full of error but if this comes my way I shall have a duty to point out where
his scholarship is faulty. As you know, suspicious as I rightly am of his
motives, I have instructed the publishers of The People from the Heavens to advise
J.P.H. for so long as Sean's review Editor. I'm sorry about this as I like to
encourage J.P.H., as I have, from the first issue but there seems no way of steering
the book into Neil Gunn's or Juniper Tuxell's hands. What an awful
mafia streak there is in some reviewing quarters. (* Sean should of course have
seen me or written me as one of R. Salama's last dozen intimate European
friends - and by now he couldn't have many intimate Tjivan friends able to speak
uninhibitedly. I hope Slaves in Paradise rewards you for all your intense
research. By the way, did you do that survey of Europeans in the Pacific for the
Australian Television which you told me about 3-4 years ago? I'm so glad to have
your letters: they always put things straight and clear. All best wishes, Yours, Philip

Answered by letter dated 3.10.81
siding Slaves in Paradise.

Dept. Of English, ISU
Ames, Iowa 50011
Feb. 21, 1980

Dear Prof. Maude:

I am glad that the book reached you safely, and that you may find it useful. I shall look forward to seeing your volume on the Peruvian slavers, about whom I know only that the miserable "blackbirding" existed.

I have already found five or six additions to my list, in Maggs Brothers' and Cavendish catalogues. In the latter I found for the first time references to pamphlets on shipwrecks, illustrated with aquatints, which were apparently stolen or bought by Thomas Tegg for his series of 1805--1810. I had thought that Tegg originated the series.

I was sorry to know that you too have had trouble about letters to and from Glen Adams. He had some kind of an attack, probably heart, last August, I believe, and didn't write me for some time after telling me of it. I became worried about his silence this last fall, and wrote him asking about his health. I thought his answer, while reassuring, was a little short-tempered; probably he was fearful. Since then I have heard nothing, and I fear the worst. He suffered from muscular dystrophy, walking with canes, and needed help in caring for himself. I fear the affairs of the Press may be in bad shape, since it regularly lost \$10--30 thousand dollars, if his accounts to me were correct. He owned a wheat farm, a handsome house in Fairfield, and had some other resources. I think his wife was not completely sympathetic about the Press. With cause.

Best wishes for your forthcoming book,

Keith Huntress

Keith Huntress



National Museum of Natural History • Smithsonian Institution

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20560 • TEL. 202-

Professor H. E. Maude
77 Arthur Circle
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603
Australia

July 24, 1980
Answered in letter
sending 2 sleeves in purchase
JLM

Dear Mr. Maude,

Thank you for your nice long letter of June 21. I look forward to reading the slave trade book and am very glad that both you and Mrs. Maude are able to publish your work.

I am returning your check, because among all the recipients of the ARB, you are in the small club of friends and supporters, the Emeritus Club, that really should not have to help financially. The circular was mailed to everybody.

I was in Honolulu last spring and saw Ed Bryan and Ken Emory, the former is getting very frail, but spending time on his bibliographies and documents for Micronesia, to help the people who are getting independent government.

I also get more and more official-sounding letters from Tarawa. It amuses me to think of the National Archives and Library on Bairiki!

We had a letter from a Mr. David J. Dickinson, who is charged with the job of creating a library in Port-Vila. I wonder what the poor man can achieve.

Adrienne Kaeppler has just moved from the Bishop Museum to ours; it will be nice to have someone interested in the Pacific Islands. And Doug Yen is going to ANU. The poor Museum is getting depopulated.

We have an International Botanical Congress in Sydney in a year. I hope I can go, and if so, make a side trip to Canberra if you are to be there.

Dr. Fosberg was forced to retire two years ago, so he goes on doing the same things and more, with very little help. A book on Sydney Parkinson's botanical drawings on Cook's first voyage is being prepared at ANU for the Congress. We did the Tahiti chapter.

Professor H. E. Maude; 2.

Except for the ARB, I spend most of my time here on boring botanical manuscripts that require interminable checking and re-checking of references and specimen citations; no fun at all.

Thank you again for your letter and contribution. With warm regards to both of you.

Sincerely,

Marie-Hélène

Marie-Hélène Sachet
Editor, ARB

Enclosure: \$10.00 check.



Jan. 10, 1980

Prof. Harry Maude
77 Arthur Circle
Forrest ACT 2603
Australia

Dear Prof. Maude,

I'm terribly embarrassed at how long it's been since I received your letter. I was flattered that you took the trouble to prepare such a thorough and thoughtful reply. I immediately went to confer with Renee Heyum, and we discussed the bibliography at length. I had planned to get back to you immediately, but my personal affairs cut deeply into my attention, and time passed...

Actually, when I found that a winter trip to Australia (summer ?) served no essential purpose, I relaxed my bibliographic concerns somewhat, and that is basically where I remain. I felt your comments and criticisms indicated that my best path was to publish in a working paper format out of the library here or something similar. Perhaps I can find a grant in that direction.

However, my situation at present is that I've just begun work on my doctoral dissertation, and 'external' interests are falling rapidly into second and third place. My dissertation will probably be on Gilbertese Historical Morphology, and I'll use my computerized dictionary files for the bulk of the data.

I'd still like to think in terms of pooling our resources with regard to a comprehensive national bibliography for the Gilberts. Perhaps if you consider hiring someone to work on your material you'd like to include my volume in your resources - a sort of reverse of what we had originally discussed. Or if not, maybe we can merely delay a final project for a little longer, and still work something out with regard to a final form. Would you still be so inclined if I published a working draft edition ?

Again, please excuse my long delay - it was not caused by discouragement over your response it all, but my own poor habits. I hope you and your wife have a happy new year.

Sincerely,

Stephen Tursel

THE JOURNAL OF PACIFIC HISTORY

THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES
The Australian National University
Box 4 PO, Canberra, ACT, Australia 2600
Cables: "Natuniv" Canberra. Telephone: 49 5111

Prof. H.E. Maude
77 Arthur Circle
FORREST, A.C.T. 2603

14 October 1980

Dear Harry,

I didn't write straight away to thank you for your excellent obituary of Ernest Dodge because I wanted to be sure we could get it all in, as we hoped to. The proofs came back last week, and although it would all go in, it had to begin at the foot of a page, which didn't seem the best place for such an item to start.

After due deliberation it was decided, with regret, to remove the anecdote, as you suggested, so that the whole thing could occupy a full page. I haven't heard yet whether this will turn out O.K. Production takes forever now that BPA are computerized, and each issue seems to become more complex.

With love to you both, and many thanks for producing the piece so promptly,

Yours,

Jenny

STACEYS COTTAGE
BENTLEY
NR. FARNHAM
SURREY
TEL. BENTLEY 2171

Ans. Dec. 50

August 11th

1950

Dear Harry

After some deliberation

I have decided to send you some news of the Maude family, owing to the strange coincidence of your son's friend Mr Brennan turning up in this village! I met him at a party & he instantly asked me whether we were related to Sir Walter Maude of Bihar.. He could hardly have met anyone more readily able to give him news!

I last saw you when I arrived in Patna with Bruce aged 2 in Jan: 1919. Your Parents kindly received us until Eustace was

freed from Mesopotamia" we re-
-joined him in Delhi. You were
awaiting a passage home to
school, and I remember you as
chatting away to the Bearer in
Hindustani who accompanied
you to the Cinema to see Mary
Pickford! Eustace sailed over
to Guernsey to see Uncle Walter
in later years, but except for
Mary I did not see any of your
Family, and she died last
year. I had spoken to her on
the telephone only a fortnight be-
-fore. It is over 60 yrs since I
married into the Maude Family
who have been of un failing inter-
-est to me and we were in close
touch with many of them. They are
mostly interesting and in my view
possessed of brains and charm!
we now have a Cabinet Minister
Angus Maude who, after a

Courageous life in Journalism
War and Politics is now the
Paymaster General. At one time
he was for 3 yrs Editor of the
Sydney Morning Herald.

Eustace died in 1962 & I have
lived on here ever since. Having
been fortunate in good health
I am still active. We heard
that you had spent all your
Service in the Pacific and now
I hear have retired to Canberra.

Our younger son Neil served
with the Royal Marines all over
the world. He was in the Flag-
ship H.M.S. Belfast arriving in
Sydney the day the Japs capitula-
-ted. Subsequently they rescued
internees from the Jap Camps in
Hongkong and Shanghai. On
the way Home they called at an
Island in the Pacific where you

made your Headquarters but un-
-fortunately you were away.
On account of his name he was
most warmly received and was
very sorry to miss you. Last year
Bruce who is a Financier in
the City was Master of the City's
Livery Company of The Skinners.
Having the use of a beautiful
medieval Hall he decided to
give a Family Party. Sir John
Maude had given one in 1953
at the English Speaking Union
when we numbered I guess about
40 - Muriel & Harry came -
But this time we numbered
100 as it also included my own
Family - Bruce does nothing by
halves and he had Research done
right back to the Conquest and
Family Trees were on view.
It is remarkable how many

outstanding men the Family have produced - I find it fascinating. The Party was a great success, & several of the younger ones working in London linked up & have become firm friends. Neil's son was Head of the School at Winchester & is now a fully qualified Chartered Accountant. Bruce's son is a professional musician and very versatile in his gifts. - As a result of the Party I seem to have become a kind of "Clearing House" for Hande News and have had many letters even from as far as Vancouver where there is a Branch. We have been told there are some in New Zealand and you may possibly provide the link there. Your Father had

a mens Tennis Four in Patua
one of whom was a Mr. Moore in
the Education Service. Hisson
Patrick is my doctor here -
His mother is my close friend
and she remembers all your Family.

Bruce has a daughter on the
stage 'Mary Maude' married
to a Film Director - She has
'gifts' is often seen in Films
and T.V. They live in Highgate
I hope to send their little son (6)
to the School, still flourishing she
tells me.

I have Uncle Harry's
travelling chest of drawers cum
writing desk in my sitting room.
It is a beautiful piece of furni-
ture and I prize it. Neil has
the armchair 'made' for him
when he retired to his Flat in
Cavendish Square. It was
beautifully made. Eustace found

4.

it of the utmost comfort -
Neil now has it and as he is
also a "large" man he appreciates
it to the full. I have written
far more than I intended but
something impelled me to send
a message of good will by Mr
Brennan who speaks most
warmly of Johnson.

So, wishing you and your
descendants all the best
Your affectionate Cousin
Christabel Maude

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T.2603, Australia,
10th April, 1980.

D.J. McCulloch, Esq.,
5 Barncroft,
WALLINGFORD,
Oxfordshire OX10 8HN,
England.

Dear Mr McCulloch,

Thank you for your letter from Newcastle. I am glad that you were able to see Frank Eyre and I note that his letter confirmed my view that your manuscript was not a commercial publishing proposition but nevertheless might well prove to be publishable through other channels.

As a reader for various university Presses I fear that not one would consider your MS either as they too have to operate on a broad profit-making basis: some are not subsidized and others only on a minimal grant. The first thing they usually want to know is how many copies the MS is likely to sell.

I consider that publication in a periodical is also an unlikely proposition as 7,000 to 10,000 words is the maximum they will normally take. There are eight regional journals but three publish in French and the others are heavily booked ahead with the effusions of academics. Pacific Studies would be your best bet as they have only recently started but in my view it would be a great pity to cut your book to a mere 7,000 words; even if such a feat could be accomplished, which I doubt.

I feel that by far the best thing to do is to send a photocopy of the MS to Mr H.G. Cummins, who with his brother runs the Kalia Press of Canberra for the express purpose of publishing books relating to the history of Tonga.

~~Probably~~ I recollect that Mr Cummins, when he was head of the Tupou High School at Nuku'alofa, published and sold out two editions of Mariner's Tonga. Now he is writing a thesis on Tongan history for his Ph.D. here at the Australian National University while his brother owns the leading bookshop and they both run the publishing business on a more or less no-profit basis. Their latest book is a well-produced volume, G. Stringer Rowe's A Pioneer (a memoir of the Tongan missionary the Rev. John Thomas).

I have spoken to Hugh Cummins about your manuscript and he expressed the keenest interest in publishing it and suggested that if you could let him see a copy he would give you an early decision. I told Hugh that quite frankly I did not consider it as a money making proposition and that sales might be small, but this did not deter him at all as he pointed out that the interest in Mariner was so great all over Tonga that he would anticipate recovering his costs from Tongan sales and any sold outside the Kingdom would represent an added bonus.

I consider this a much better proposition than the Tofua Press, which is after all a commercial publishing venture though privately run and specializing on Tonga; for the Kalia Press is owned by the leading authority on the history of Tonga and he is interested primarily in publishing material directly or indirectly related to Tongan history - and Mariner is Tonga's most famous

66 Memorial Drive
Newcastle

N. S. W. 2300

23rd January, 1980.

Dear Professor Mande,

Eileen and I have had a very interesting and pleasant week in Melbourne and also on Phillip Island and we are now back at my brother's house.

I was able to leave the MS of "William Mariner of Tonga" with Frank Eyre as you suggested. I enclose a copy of his letter for your information. His advice follows closely the advice you gave me, although you did of course mention the Tonga Press in addition.

I will make a few alterations and additions to the text and hope that some additional information about natural descendants in Tonga/Samoa will soon become available.

I will contact the three University Presses and also the Tofua Press to see whether they are interested.

I would like to thank you for your own interest in this matter and also, once again, for the most enjoyable afternoon I spent with you and your wife while I was in Canberra. Our best wishes to you both.

Yours sincerely

Denis J. McCulloch

We leave for U.K. on 2nd Feb, with a week in Hong Kong. Our home address is:-
5 BARNCROFT, WALLINGFORD, OXON, OX10 8HN

EDITORIAL & PUBLISHING CONSULTANCY SERVICES

177 Danks Street,
Albert Park
Melbourne 3206

Telephone: 690 3425 Mr D.J. McCulloch
c/o G.W. McCulloch
66 Memorial Drive
NEWCASTLE, NSW 2300

18 January 1980

Dear Mr McCulloch,

William Mariner of Tonga

This has to be posted to you immediately, if it is to reach you before you leave for England, so I read it through last night.

It is, as you are already aware, a difficult thing for me to advise you on. As a publishing proposition - that is, as a normal piece of book publishing by a commercial publisher - it is, I am sure, not practicable. Printing and binding costs are now so high, and paper costs so exorbitant, that the number of copies that would be likely to be sold would not justify the heavy capital investment involved.

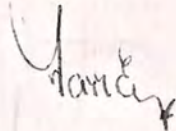
The only possibility, in my view, would be a subsidised publication of some kind by a university press, such as the A.N.U. Press, or Queensland or Melbourne University presses. But I am doubtful whether in the present economic climate in Australian publishing even they would accept it.

There remains some kind of periodical publication, which offers a better chance since the overhead costs are not so heavy and the result does not have to be loaded with booksellers' discounts. I suggest, therefore, that you go back to Professor Maude, as he suggested, and discuss with him the possibility of its being published, possibly in an abridged form if necessary, either by the Journal of Pacific History or some other Pacific publication that he can recommend.

There is little more than I can do to help, other than to tell you that, having read the manuscript, and being, as Professor Maude will have told you, familiar with the Mariner of Tonga situation, I will gladly give an account of it to anyone whom you refer to me.

The manuscript is being returned to you by post to-day.

Yours sincerely,



(Frank Eyre)

Reply 23/1/80



THE UNIVERSITY OF AUCKLAND

PRIVATE BAG • AUCKLAND • NEW ZEALAND • TELEPHONE 74740

22 May 74

Dr. Harry Maude,
77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603
Australia.

Dear Prof. Maude,

Many thanks for your generous and helpful letter of 27 March concerning the work of Denis McCulloch on *Manner*. I have conveyed your good advice to Mr. McCulloch; he has already written a tactful letter to Dorothy Croxier offering help and has asked me to express his gratitude to you.

He aims to have the mss completed by end 1974 - once we have had a look at it we shall advise you and be in a better position to recommend full or partial (maybe the Pacific Experience Section) publication.

BY AIR MAIL

AEROGRAMME

If anything is enclosed,
this form will be surcharged
at rate for Air Mail Letters.



VISIT SCENIC

PROF. HARRY MAUDE

77 Arthur Circle

Fonnet, A.C.T. 2603

Australia.

← Second fold here →

SENDER'S NAME

Rogers Anthropology

UNIVERSITY OF AUCKLAND

PRIVATE BAG, AUCKLAND,

NEW ZEALAND



Approved For Posting in New Zealand to Oversea Addresses
New Zealand Post Office Authority No. 17

← To open cut here

Once again, thank you, ~~and~~ I will keep
you in touch.

Hoping you keep good health for many
more decades,

With best wishes,

Gaith Rogers.

% Anthropology Dept.
Univ. of Auckland.

← First fold here →

↑ To open cut here ↑

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T. 2603, Australia,
27th March, 1974.

Dr Garth A. Rogers,
Department of Anthropology,
The University of Auckland,
Private Bag, AUCKLAND,
New Zealand.

Dear Dr Rogers,

Denis McCulloch seems to have done a thorough and useful piece of work in unearthing and putting together the extant documentation relating to Mariner.

As you probably know Dorothy Croxier has been spending the past few years preparing a definitive and copiously referenced and footnoted edition of Mariner's Tonga for the O.U.P. in London and I believe is still in Tonga putting together the last pieces.

From a scholarly point of view it would seem appropriate for McCulloch's material to be incorporated, with acknowledgements, in this edition. But Dorothy is admittedly not the easiest person in the world to work with, and it appears from your letter that, in any case, he would like to publish his dissertation as a separate item.

If so, and I take it that McCulloch's opus is too long for an article and too short for the Pacific History Series, for which I doubt it being suitable, it would probably be best to cash in on the demand for Pacific belles-lettres. One would thus tap the reference libraries, the compulsive buyers of Pacificana (about 700), the Tonga fans (more than one thinks), literary types and bibliophiles, and a few of the more document-minded academics.

As you surmise, I should need to see the final copy when ready, for with the best will in the world some people are alas incapable of putting their material together in publishable form. So in my old age I am always initially restrained in my enthusiasm rather than disappoint at a later stage. But if your friend has the material, together with the ability and know-how to present it to the best advantage, there should be no great difficulty in placement.

From your letter I feel that the essay could perhaps be best handled by the Tofua Press of San Diego, recently formed by Helen Raitt to publish works on Tonga. Have a look at their first effort, Donna Gerstle's Gentle People, a nicely produced compilation on Vava'u. I am in touch with the people behind the venture.

Another possibility is a private Press which the indefatigable H.C. Cummins from Nuku'alofa and his brother are setting up in Canberra, and with which I am associated. Its primary object is to reproduce by offset cheap editions of the Pacific classics - Erskine, John Williams, Lamont and Vason are the first four - but they would, I think, be glad to handle anything of value to Tongan scholars.

Anyway, if he likes to follow this up perhaps he will let me know in due course. You're away off course with your 'fruitful and creative tranquillity': I've never worked so hard in my life as I have since retirement; but its all good, clean fun.

With best wishes,

Yours,

John



THE UNIVERSITY OF AUCKLAND

PRIVATE BAG · AUCKLAND · NEW ZEALAND · TELEPHONE 74740

Department of Anthropology

14.3.74

Dr. Harry E. Maude,
Adelaide, South Australia.

Dear Dr. Maude,

I have been in "extensive communication" as Dr. John Martin put it with a great-great-grandson of William Mariner who lives in Berkshire, England, with respect to the life of his famous ancestor. Mr. McCulloch, it seems, has spent the last few years conducting a program of research aimed at uncovering every possible avenue and lead concerning the life and family of Will Mariner. He has accumulated a few personal papers and letters which belonged to Mariner, declarations of birth, baptism and death of members of his family, a water-colour of Mariner (circa 1830's), an oil painting of his wife and a very small number of contemporary photographs. Living near Oxford, Mr McCulloch has made full use of the Bodleian and Rhodes House libraries as well as oral traditions from his uncle (Mariner's grandson) who lived as a boy with Mariner's wife and daughter) and mother (who stayed with and visited some of Mariner's daughters) both persons who gave considerable information to Vice-Admiral Boyle Somerville ("Will Mariner", Faber, 1936).

Mr. McCulloch's research is almost finished and he is now in a position to write up in dissertation form. I quote from an earlier letter from him:

I have not yet made up my mind to whom to present my dissertation but should like it to be available to anyone interested. You will appreciate that having put in a great deal of work, I would like to present the full story myself. I believe that, such as it is, my research has collected together all that can now be found out about him and his father and children.

I have taken the liberty of suggesting your name to Mr McCulloch with regard to ^{advice concerning} the publication and presentation of his dissertation believing firstly, that you would be interested in the research, secondly, that you would want Mr. McCulloch to get full credit for his labours.

If you wish to communicate directly with Denis J. McCulloch his ~~address~~ address is 5, Bancroft, Wallingford, Berks.; if you communicate your valued advice to me I shall be pleased to forward it to Mr McCulloch in my next communication.

Finally, whilst appreciating that you would want to see the dissertation before passing judgment, I can only say that like his heroic ancestor, Denis McCulloch seems to be "well read...intelligent and observant" (JPS 73:284) and I am exceedingly eager to sight the fruits of his work.

Hoping that you are enjoying a period of fruitful and creative tranquility after the hurly-burly of academic life,

Sincerely,

Garth Rogers

Garth A. Rogers,
Department of Anthropology.

ring

HINDHEAD 5874

FERN COTTAGE
LINKSIDE SOUTH
HINDHEAD
SURREY
GU26 6NX

18. Dec: '80

Dear Harry & Honor,

I had just ear-marked today for writing you a line of remembrance & good wishes when Honor's letter arrived, with its Xmas-y look. So, thank you very much, & I hope this may reach you in good time also -

I was pleased to get the up-to-date ages of the three grandchildren, as my last snaps seem to be dated '72 maybe. I've mislaid later ones! I wonder what careers they will each decide on. I had written to their parents a few days ago, so I should'll be surprised by a snap shot or two -

Harry's book on the Peruvian Slave Trade
in Polynesia sounds very erudite, &
I should think he must be one of
very few writing on the subject. I
hope it will get some satisfactory notice.
I wonder if Richard's debating will
lead him into politics, where,
according to the "media", here at least,
there must be great scope for the
~~art~~ art, even when somewhat debased!
I have tried to work out what the temp:
you mention (37c.) equals in Fahrenheit,
& I make it over 95° — I think I
must have got it wrong, perhaps by
10 degrees! I shall consult Ann.
I'm keep quite fit, except for growing
steadily older, & the tendency to take life
slowly means taking much longer over
everything, but as there's no ^{one} to be put-out
by my going on I don't worry, & just
enjoy life — I'm looking forward to spending
Xmas Day, after church, with the Taylor family —

always pleasant, they are so kind — love to you both — Harry

61 Maids' Causeway
Cambridge CB5 8DE
England.

6th December 1980

My dear Honor & Harry

This is to wish you a happy Christmas
and all the best for 1981.

I am well & I hear from Paddy MacDonal/
that you are both flourishing, he visited me
after seeing the Ganeys in Suffolk.
You will be glad to hear that the
Barrow's journals are at last being
typed. Sometimes I wake in the night
& think how much there is still to
do, but I do feel that even if I drop
in my tracks there is some thing concrete
to show for these years of work, & that
some one else will have an easy job to
finish the work. I am applying for a grant
to pay for the typing but I don't quite
know where I go from here — do I send
submit it to you for comments?

much love

Jane

P.S

Peter Gattercole has resigned from the
curatorship of the Museum. I gather he
couldn't cope with ~~his~~ faculty pressures &
quarrels

Dec. 18/51

Dear friends,

Thank you again for having dared to publish this tremendous work Slavers in Paradise. Your toil and research for years are certainly more than worthwhile and it is for me the most important book since the journals of the discoverers. But the story is so terrible that I have difficulty reading it, since you made it so vivid that it is not history, but a contemporary disaster, which I have now to add to my war and Nazi experiences.

I went to France for vacation, but had two accidents there (knee & back) and had to stay a month longer, housebound. So I did not see or do much of what I had in mind. At least I was with my family. Our dear Father O'Reilly had to move out of rue de Vaugirard - they closed the student's home - and, after 53 years changing rooms and habits, fell sick. A blood knot in his brain

which thanks to the famous
 scanner they could detect in time
 and drained it out. He was comple-
 tely paralyzed on the left side,
 but now it is only the left arm
 which does not obey him. After
 a long stay in several hospitals
 he is now at his new Marist
 Fathers home

6, rue Jean Ferrandi, 75006 Paris.

He speaks about his death in
 every letter and says he has
 nothing more to write about
 Tahiti, or find a publisher.

Friend J. Guiart is now or would
 like be involved in New Caledonian
 politics. His son helps the Caledonians
 to write and understand their
 claims for a return to of their
 ancestral land and has found
 at last a goal for his life. He
 received several death threats
 and Mme Guiart has joined
 him. She says that being a high
 chief nobody would attack him
 with her protection. Jean Guiart
 has high hopes that the new
 government helps N. C. and
 also fosters his political
 ambitions.

Jean Paul hatou die has a son!

I haven't seen Margaret Titcomb, but she seems to be allright, loses her memory, but keeps her sense of humour. Still on Tantalus and does not want to move.

Janet Bell's Parkinson disease has been contained. She seems so much more her old self, but relies entirely on her friend Myra Sinclair.

So much for gossip.

The Pacific Collection has received a federal grant of \$150,000 - to convert the catalogue into our (very lousy) on line system. Not a cent for collection building. A lot of problems, of course, arise with each book starting with the easiest one: to measure 38,000 titles. They have to follow all the new rules, the State has not released the positions of the clerical help although it is not his money and I don't like to go down visiting them and seeing all the long faces. I encounter now difficulties to build the collection since it is now very hard to get materials from the independent islands. As soon as you know somebody he leaves or is kicked up or out.

On the more humorous side; the Pacific Islands Program in his examination for its graduate students had a list of twelve names to identify one was who is Renée Heyman? (They better knew); the other was who is Wilkes? One student answered that he was an American explorer and Douglas Oliver was on the expedition.

Now it's time - really - to ask how you are in health and spirit, how the string figures go and of which country or island what are Harry's project and if he attacks the Grimble papers for good. How is the garden, brilliant with colours, and much work?

Dear friends, I am so grateful to you that you honor me with your friendship! It is one of the bright sides of my life and helps me overcome the many doubts I have of my self.

With my very, very best wishes and all my love

yours with admiration
Renée



University of Hawaii at Manoa

Department of Anthropology
Porteus Hall 346 • 2424 Maile Way November 20, 1981
Honolulu, Hawaii 96822

Professor H.E. and Mrs. Maude
The Australian National University
The Research School of Pacific Studies
P.O. Box 4
Canberra ACT 2600, Australia

Dear Mr. and Mrs. Maude:

Thank you for sending me a copy of your "Tioba and the Tabiteuean Religious Wars," which I have read with very great interest and delight at all the new material you have. The copy arrived only a couple of weeks after I had sent off a copy of my paper on "Religious and Political Conflicts in the Gilbert Islands, 1852-1892, a Survey," which is to appear in a Festschrift in Europe at some indefinite time. It's a revision of two ancient papers on the same subject that I gave at the Hawaiian Historical Society in 1954 (part of which was published as it related to the massacre) and later at the American Anthropological Association. It's a survey of the native Hawaiian missionaries, their Caucasian supervisors, and their problems up to the start of the Protectorate. I wish I'd had your paper in time to refer to it in connection with the Tabiteuean wars which, however, are only a part of my survey.

I had Aberam's native name as Takepape instead of Tekabwebwe, and for some reason have 169 Old Men signing the petition instead of 171; also I tended to lump the Feather People in with the Pagans in a Heathen Party opposed to the Christian Party for Tabiteuea. My understanding from letters of Bingham and others that his 1867 pioneer sermon on Tabiteuea set Tanako off on his new religion. He gave the same sermon on Nonouti in the village at which Tanako started his proselytizing on that island. I'm wondering if Phillips' and Marriott's observations on the Nikunau Feather-People customs as derived from the Catholic Mass may represent that island's local reinterpretation. Feather People apparently continued in Tabiteuea for quite a while as Timon, an Old Man, wrote (or dictated) an account he gave to me about the routine of worship associated with phases of the moon. Well, there's so much to discuss!

Asian Perspectives is finally getting around to publishing an article I gave it in 1978 which apparently the editor mislaid and forgot: "A Mythological Charter for 'Making the Boy Wild' in the Gilbert Islands." It relates to five myths concerning this training period.

Thank you again for sending me the copy!

Sincerely,

Katharine Luomala

PACIFIC CHURCHES RESEARCH CENTRE
P.O. Box 551, Port Vila, Vanuatu

RC/D/9

PUBLICATIONS LIST No. 2

APR 6, 1981

- RC/1 Christianity in Papua New Guinea - Research Paper, 12pp. mimeogr. 1980. VT 80.00, Surface USD 1.50, Air USD 2.00
- RC/2 Cultural Studies of Hograno/Maringe, Solomon Is. by Richard Naramana. Publication delayed.
- RC/3 Le Christianisme en Nouvelle-Caledonie et aux Iles Loyaute - by Jean Marie Kohler. With CRSTOM. Sociological profile, 29pp., illustr. 1980. VT 100.00, Surface USD 2.00, Air USD 2.00
- RC/3/English Same as above in English, late 1981. *ready*
- RC/4 Churches of Christ in Vanuatu - Information Paper, from Churches of Christ Conference, May 13-18, 1980. 3pp. CUT OF STOCK.
- RC/5 Holyness Fellowship in Vanuatu - Information Paper. CUT OF STOCK.
- RC/6 The Coming of Christianity to the South Pacific, Important Dates 1513-1906 - Information Paper, 4pp. mimeogr. 1980. VT 40.00, Surface USD .70, Air USD 1.00 *Out of Stock*
- RC/7 Charter of the Pacific Churches Research Centre - 6pp. mimeogr. August 1981. VT 200.00, Surface USD 2.00, Air USD 3.00
- RC/8 Relationships between Church and State, especially in Vanuatu - by Bernard Narakobi. Study Paper. CUT OF STOCK.
- RC/9 Reo Pasifika - Journal of PCRC (cultural and religious topics by Pacific Islanders only), Issue Nr.1, 127pp. Biling. English/French, 1980. OUT OF STOCK. Still available at Maropa Bookshop, Box 210, Vila, Vanuatu.
- RC/10 Is Tagaro God? A Study of Belief in Spirits in North Pentecost, Vanuatu - by Michael E. Tavoia. ~~Late 1981.~~ *1982*
- RC/11 Yesterday's Myths, Today's Realities, A Second Look at Development Strategies in Micronesia - by Francis X. Hezel, S.J. 10pp. May 1981. VT 100.00, Surface USD 1.50, Air USD 2.00 *ready*

- RC/12 Reo Pasifika - Journal of PCRC (cultural and religious topics by Pacific Islanders only), Issue Nr. 2, biling. English/French. ~~Late 1981~~. ¹⁹⁸² VT 200.00, Surface USD 4.00, Air USD 8.50
- X/1 Seeds of the Word, Tongan Culture & Christian Faith - by Cliff Wright. Report of Tonga Workshop: June 20 - July 3, 1979, 43pp. VT 100.00, Surface USD 2.00, Air USD 3.00
- X/2 Melanesian Culture and Christian Faith - by Cliff Wright. Report of an Education Workshop in Auki, Malaita, Solomon Is. Oct.12-26, 1978. 54pp. Price as X/1
- X/3 New Hebridean Culture and Christian Faith, Two Heads & Two Hearts. - by Cliff Wright. Report of an Education Workshop in Aulua, Vanuatu, April 19 - May 3, 1979. Price as X/1

Conditions of Sale

Prices shown in VT (Vanuatu Vatu) apply to items that are sold inside the Republic of Vanuatu.

All overseas orders are payable in U.S. Dollars. Orders will be despatched by surface mail unless air mail is requested.

All prices include handling charges.

Payments may be made by bank drafts or bank money orders. Bank notes, coins, reply coupons, or postage stamps cannot be accepted as payment.

Exchange of Publications

Publishing agencies may arrange an exchange of publications with the PCRC. For such arrangement please contact the Coordinator of the Centre, Dr. Francis X. Zewen.

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T.2603, Australia,
19th April, 1981.

Dear Ralph,

Sorry not to have replied before to your letters, but with the completion of my new book I have been away on a brief holiday.

I am sorry to say that I must have written somewhat carelessly in my last letter to you and without checking through the bibliographies listing the hundred or two books on Pacific studies published during 1979. It was in any case only a personal evaluation and not intended for publication; I even mistook the date of your work.

Having now made at least a partial survey of the 1979 crop I am bound in all honesty to amend my remark to read 'one of the best books published during 1979', for it would be invidious to a degree to compare your work with others which are clearly pre-eminent in their own subjects. What criteria should we apply, for instance, when comparing your book with works of original research in other disciplines, including the natural sciences, and indeed literary works in general?

In particular I have it in mind that most Pacific historians would consider O.H.K. Spate's The Spanish Lake as being the outstanding work in their sub-discipline published during 1979, but how does one evaluate between yours, his and others?

As regards your mention of myself this should be amended to 'former joint-editor of the Journal of Pacific History'.

I was not surprised to see the reader's report quoted by the University Press of Hawaii. As you know whether or not a Press accepts a work depends on the personal views of their particular reader, and few of them are Pacific historians or indeed interested in that subject.

The Press in Hawaii also turned down Pacific Islands Portraits on the advice of their reader: and that was probably the most successful book published by the A.N.U. Press and soon ran into two editions as well as a paperback. In any case there is virtually no interest in Pacific history on the U.S. mainland and the University of Hawaii Press have found it hard to sell anything on that particular subject. I am rather surprised that the A.N.U. Press authorized you to approach the U.H. Press, or did you reserve American publication rights in your contract?

The review I mentioned was in the Bulletin de la Société des Etudes Océaniques, Vol. XVII, no. 12 (June 1980), pp. 170-1, and was written by Mgr Michel Coffenroth. If there is no copy in Rome I could photocopy the review and send it to you.

Yours sincerely,

John M.

The review I mentioned was in the Bulletin de la Société des Etudes Océaniques, Vol. XVII, no. 12 (June 1980), pp. 170-1.

REV. RALPH M. WILTGEN, S.V.D.
Collegio Del Verbo Divino
Cas. Post 5080
00153 Rome, Italy

26 March 1981

Professor H.E. Maude
77 Arthur Circle
Forrest, ACT 2603
Australia

Dear Harry,

I thought you might like to know that I quoted you in my Easter letter for family and friends.

In view of the glowing reviews that the book is receiving in popular and scientific publications around the world, I was rather surprised with the two paragraphs that I received under date of 4 December 1980 from Mrs. Iris M. Wiley, Executive Editor of The University Press of Hawaii. Since the first printing of 2500 copies of my book had sold out in five months and was going into a reprint, I suggested that The University Press of Hawaii might be interested in co-publishing with the Australian National University Press. In reply Mrs. Wiley sent me the letter of which I am enclosing a copy for you. I thought it might be of interest.

Best wishes for Easter,

Ralph M Wilgen

THE UNIVERSITY PRESS OF HAWAII

2840 Kolowalu Street, Honolulu, Hawaii 96822

4 December 1980

DEC 17 1980

The Reverend Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D.
Collegio Del Verbo Divino
Cas. Post 5080
00153 Rome
ITALY

Dear Father Wiltgen:

We are pleased to hear that your book, The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania, 1825 to 1950, has received critical acclaim in a number of publications. We cannot, however, join Australian National University Press on their second printing of this title because of the opinions of our own readers when they saw the manuscript.

They too praised your exhaustive chronicling of the details, while, at the same time, criticizing your lack of distinction between trivia and illuminating detail. The readers also pointed out that the work is repetitious and lacks a "sensitivity to dimensions of character and cultural circumstance." This in no way diminishes the value of the work as an excellent source book of reliable facts, but it does curtail sharply the scope of the anticipated market in the United States.

Sincerely yours,



(Mrs.) Iris M. Wiley
Executive Editor

REV. RALPH M. WILTGEN, S.V.D.
Collegio Del Verbo Divino
Cas. Post 5080
00153 Rome, Italy

16 March 1981

Professor H.E. Maude
77 Arthur Circle
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603
Australia

Dear Harry,

After sending off my letter of 9 March to you, I realized that I had forgotten to ask you a special favor.

In your letter, speaking of my book, you said: "It was the best book published in any branch of Pacific studies during 1980."

This is a very great compliment for my book, and with your permission I would like to use it for publicity and advertising purposes.

If you authorize me to use it, would it be correct to identify you in this way:

Prof. H. E. Maude of the Research School
of Pacific Studies (Canberra) and former
editor of the Journal of Pacific Studies.

Please alter this above text in any way you may wish.

On the day after I wrote to you, I received a letter from the Acting Director of ANU Press stating that 1000 copies of my book are now being reprinted in Hong Kong and the sale price will remain at AUS\$24.50, the price of the first printing. I expect to order 250 of those books and would like to use your statement in a news story as soon as ANU Press sends me the firm dates for delivery.

Yours sincerely,

Ralph M Wiltgen



Collegio del Verbo Divino
Cas. Post. 5080
00153 Rome, Italy
March 25, 1981

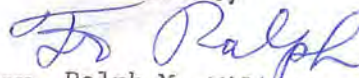
Dear Family and Friends,

With Easter just around the corner, it is high time that I send you my Easter Greetings. One of our priests flies to the USA in the coming days and will mail this for me...yes, I have USA stamps here and have heard that postage within the U.S.A. is now up to 18¢. If you received my letter of last September 18th, you may remember my mentioning how I met the Mayor of Oberammergau after seeing the Passion Play in that famous city in August last year. I had explained enthusiastically to the Mayor on a chance meeting in front of City Hall how impressed I was with the play and especially with the role as played by the young Christ the day before. Tears welled up in the Mayor's eyes and he said to me, "Das war mein Sohn -- That was my son." Yesterday I received a newspaper from that area with the news that the Mayor, Mr. Ernst Zwink, after a severe illness, died suddenly and unexpectedly on March 13th. He had done such a good job as Mayor that he was elected three times in a row over the past 15 years and at the last election he received 74% of the votes. This past summer he also took part in the crowd scenes during the Passion Play and in former years had once been an Apostle. He celebrated his 60th birthday just a month before he died. May he rest in peace. Certainly he will be welcomed in Heaven with special honors because the town of Oberammergau must have an especially warm place in the heart of Christ.

If you do not hear from me as often as you feel you should, please do not think I am neglecting you. My next birthday on December 17th will be my 60th and no one on this earth lives forever. And, as you may or may not know, I still have more books to write and there is nothing so time consuming as writing well. I have three more books to write in addition to the four that have already been published. You see, Australia is already making plans for its 200th Anniversary which occurs on January 26, 1988. By that date I would like to have my next three books done; it just may be possible, if I work without let up, since I have nearly all the research work done. My chief concern in these books is our mission area in Papua New Guinea, which was already treated in my first volume, The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850. As the volumes go on, I shall zero in on our specific area. The beginning of the title will be the same for each, with the ending of the title being changed to: ...in Melanesia and Micronesia 1850 to 1884, ...in Papua New Guinea 1884 to 1914, and ...in Mainland New Guinea 1914 to 1966. New Guinea is a part of Melanesia and Melanesia is a part of Oceania, and so you can see how I am writing about New Guinea in each book. I hope to have the books done at least in manuscript form by July 1982, July 1984, and July 1986 respectively. In that way all four could be on the market when Australia, which has a major role in each volume, celebrates its 200th Anniversary.

If you have seen some of the reviews, you will know that the reviewers are saying very nice things about the book. Dr. Russell Kirk, well known as a USA reviewer, called it "a major historical work in the field of Christian missions." The NEWSLETTER of the National Catholic Research Council founded by Australian Bishops in 1976 said "all students of Australian and Pacific affairs must be grateful to the A.N.U. Press for publishing Ralph M. Wiltgen's" book and added: "Father Wiltgen has offered the foundations of a new area of study." Worldmission published by the Society for the Propagation of the Faith in New York City will soon carry a review saying the book "should be a standard work in any serious library," but that "this is not just a book for historians. Wiltgen manages to write so agreeably that even the casual reader on Catholic missionary activities is drawn into the sweep of the author's vision." Bishop E. J. Crawford, O.P., of Gizo Diocese in the Solomon Islands wrote this month that he read the book "from cover to cover and enjoyed every line of it. It is compulsive reading once one begins!" And Prof. H. E. Maude of the Research School of Pacific Studies at the Australian National University in Canberra wrote this month that "it was the best book published in any branch of Pacific studies during 1980." This is reflected in sales...2500 copies were sold out in 5 months and now 1000 more copies are being printed in Hong Kong...the price will remain the same: US\$27. I tell you these things because your prayers and your sacrifices have been responsible for what many are calling a very successful book. I need your prayers and your sacrifices for the three remaining volumes. Thank you and God bless you at Easter and always!

Yours,



Rev. Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D.

P.S. I am due for home leave in
July-September 1982.

REV. RALPH M. WILTGEN, S.V.D.
Collegio Del Verbo Divino
Cas. Post 5080
00153 Rome, Italy

14 December 1980

Dear Prof. Maude,

Best wishes to you and
your wife for a Merry Christmas and a
Happy New Year!

I do hope you are well
and that you are pleased with the way
my Oceania book is going.

Recently I heard that Brian
has resigned from ANU Press.

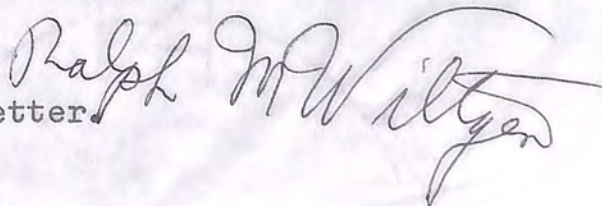
The newsletter of the National
Catholic Research Council for November,
pg. 10, says in its opening sentence:
"All students of Australian and Pacific
affairs must be grateful to the A.N.U.
Press" for publishing my book...

Thanks again for your kind-
ness in taking time out to read my book
and very many thanks for writing such a good FOREWORD to it.
Any day now, I hope to hear from Canberra, that the second
printing is ready and on the market.

If ever you come to Rome, be sure to look me up!
Or let me know ahead of time, where you will be staying.

Sincerely yours,

PS Having no record of your
having received the enclosure,
I am sending a copy with this letter.



REV. RALPH M. WILTGEN, S.V.D.
Collegio Del Verbo Divino
Cas. Post 5080
00153 Rome, Italy

3 June 1980

Dear Professor Maude,

Did you hear the great news?
ANU Press wired me on 29th May that on that
day they ran out of books....the first print-
ing of 2500 copies of my Oceania history was
exhausted. And now they are going into a
second printing....after only 5 months.

Since you wrote the FOREWORD,
I felt that you would be particularly inter-
ested in knowing this. Archbishop Noser^(Alexishafen PNG) wrote
that he could not put the book down and get
back to his work, once he had started reading.
An Anglican in England is up to chapter 17.
A tiny Tonga nun getting a degree here in Rome
has only one complaint: the book is too big and
heavy for her to read in bed. A reader in
Louisville, Kentucky, now wants to go and visit
Oceania.

Sincerely yours,

Ralph M Wiltgen

OCT 1 1980

Dear Harry,
some interesting enclosures!
- Ralph

Collegio del Verbo Divino
Cas. Post. 5080
00153 Rome, Italy
3 September 1980

Letter to the Editor

Dear Sir:

Today I received from the Australian National University Press a copy of your three-page review of my book, The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850. I would like to thank Marist Father John Hosie publicly for writing such a thorough and fine review and I also wish to thank you for printing it (PIM August 1980).

Father Hosie is correct when he says in his analysis of my approach that I deliberately refrain from making comments of my own on the characters of Bishop Pompallier, Father Colin and "the huge number of persons who come into the story." I neither condone nor ~~am~~ condemn, but not for the reason suggested by Father Hosie.

I dislike histories in which the writer is forever passing judgment on his characters, while depriving them of the opportunity to speak out in their own defense to the reader, who consciously or unconsciously sits in judgment over them.

Being fortunate in having a wealth of archive material at hand, I elected to allow my characters first to attack or condemn one another in their own words, and then again in their own words to defend themselves. A reader thus has before him the very same evidence that I as author have and is free to condemn, condone, or make any other judgment that he may wish.

In the case of Pompallier and Colin, whose virulent condemnations of one another are regularly followed by a pious defense of themselves, any comment on my part would have sounded hollow and superfluous and could have served no purpose but to slow down the tempo of the drama and mitigate its intensity.

In my preface I was of course referring to Pompallier, to Colin, and to the other characters in my history when I said: "By their words and by their actions they should win your admiration, your pity, your scorn."

Sincerely yours,

Ralph M Wiltgen, S.V.D.
Rev. Dr. Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D.

The Editor
PACIFIC ISLANDS MONTHLY
Box 3408 GPO
Sydney NSW Australia

THE AMERICAN CATHOLIC HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

THE CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY OF AMERICA
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20064

August 1, 1980 → 23 Aug

To Publishers of Scholarly Works in the Field of History:

The American Catholic Historical Association annually awards the JOHN GILMARY SHEA PRIZE to the author of the book published during the preceding twelve-month period (from October 1 to September 30), which is judged by a committee of experts to have made the most original and distinguished contribution to knowledge of the history of the Catholic Church broadly considered. Any author who is a citizen or resident of the United States or Canada is eligible. The Prize, consisting of \$300.00, will be awarded at the Association's annual meeting in Washington, D.C., on December 29.

Publishers of works in this field, therefore, are invited to submit by OCTOBER 15 three (3) copies of any book that they may wish to enter in the competition. One copy, identified as an entry, should be sent to each of the following members of the committee of judges:

Professor James Hitchcock, Chairman
Department of History
Saint Louis University
Saint Louis, Missouri 63103

Professor Robert Brentano
Department of History
University of California
Berkeley, California 94720

Professor Annabelle Melville
12 Maple Avenue
Bridgewater, Massachusetts 02324

Department of History
Saint Louis University
Saint Louis, Missouri 63103
U.S.A.

September 14, 1980
SEP 26 1980 #11

Dear Father Wiltgen:

Your book on The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania did indeed arrive, and I will certainly see to it that it is seriously considered for the John Gilmary Shea Award.

As it happens, I was in Sydney during part of the observance of the Polding anniversary in 1977.

You may be amused by this story. A friend of mine in Australia, Karl Schmade, wrote to me about six months ago saying that he had heard you had been appointed the new archbishop of St. Louis. He enclosed a letter which I was to give to you. In fact our new archbishop is named John May, from Mobile, Alabama. I don't know how this rumor got started.

Sincerely,

James Hitchcock

James Hitchcock
Professor of History

page 198: 2026 Wiltgen, Ralph M., SVD, The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850. Canberra, Australia, 1979. 8° XXII pp; 610 pp; 68 illustr.

Cf. App. 62.

page 233: 62 The Founding / of the Roman / Catholic Church / in Oceania / 1825 to 1850 / Ralph M. Wiltgen / Australian National University Press / Canberra, Australia, London, England / and Norwalk, Conn., USA / 1979 / 8° XXII pp; 610 pp; 68 illustr.

A work like this would merit a far more thorough review than allowed by the space available here. The author, Father Wiltgen, S.V.D., known internationally because of his numerous publications, has enriched science with a new mission history of Oceania from 1825 to 1850. It is comprehensive, critical, exhaustive in the use of sources, faultlessly documented, and written in a fascinating style. The author bases his work almost exclusively on archival resources. For 15 years he gathered data from all pertinent archives, especially those of the Sacred Congregation « de Propaganda Fide » in Rome, examined it, and in an exemplary manner critically evaluated it. As a result he was able to correct a number of biased and uncritical statements which have been made, and to eliminate prejudices as in Chapter 28, where he speaks of a plan presented to Pope Pius IX to make New Caledonia a « papal colony ». The

page 234: authors of the plan had the praiseworthy intention of shielding this group of islands from being made a possession by some colonial power and of protecting the indigenous population. But their plan had no prospects of being accepted in Rome (pp. 432-445).

Even a mere glance at the « Contents » shows that nothing important has escaped the author. In 35 chapters he presents all questions and problems concerning the organisational development of this extensive mission territory, the activity of the religious communities engaged there in missionary work, the formation of local churches, and the care of souls. He devotes special attention to internal developments and to researching the historical contexts. Nor does he shy away from presenting hypotheses, where documentation is lacking, but only such as are evidently well founded.

Oceania expert Harry E. Maude in his « Foreword » to this book rightfully calls it « a definitive study », « a work of major scholarship, written with a sympathetic understanding of the difficulties encountered », « a convincing and eminently readable history », « a dramatic chronicle », and « completely absorbing » (pp. ix-x). The publisher describes it as a « lively and dramatic narrative », « a masterly account with the absorbing interest of a detective story », « a study of men and institutions, faith and emotion, rivalries and confusions, murder and annexation, God and mammon ».

The author has already begun work on a new book, « The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Melanesia and Micronesia 1850 to 1884 ». - G.M.

(This review was written by Rev. Dr. Josef Metzler, O.M.I., Archivist of the Sacred Congregation for the Evangelisation of Nations.)

Source:

Bibliografia Missionaria, vol. 43 (1979)
(Vatican City, 1980)

25 June 1980

Dear Harry,

As far as I know, this is the first review of my book to appear in a professional journal. Since it is written by such an authority, and since you are quoted in it, I thought it might be of special interest to you.

No doubt you know that the first printing of 2500 copies sold out in five months...from 18 December to 29th May! Brian is now doing a second printing. He already has a dozen orders and I have 15 here.

Yours sincerely,

Ralph M Wiltgen

Author of history of Oceania Church has also written a book on Christianity in Ghana

By A SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT

POPE John Paul II's visit to Ghana in West Africa from May 8 to 10 marked a century of uninterrupted activity by the Catholic Church in that country, according to Church historian, the Rev Dr Ralph M. Wiltgen, of the Divine Word Society. One hundred years ago on May 18, 1880, two Catholic priests arrived at Elmina in modern Ghana to take up missionary work, coming from the Island of St Helena in the Atlantic Ocean, their previous mission field. They were Frs Auguste Moreau and Eugene Murat, of the Society of African Missions of Lyon, France, to whom the Pope paid public tribute on several occasions during his visit.

Three days after their arrival, the two priests witnessed a procession by so-called pagans, dressed in long white gowns, who carried candles and chanted a refrain in which the only intelligible words were "Santa Maria, Santa Maria," that is, "Holy Mary, Holy Mary."

The missionaries were told that this special rite was practised every Friday by the "Santa Mariafo." ("Fo" in the local language meant "people" or "group.")

Before the week was over, the two priests had also seen old and worn statues of saints in the homes of villagers.

They also heard reports that, seven days after a child was born to a member of the Santa Mariafo, it was presented with a crucifix and with a lighted candle. Water was also sprinkled on the child three times.

When a Santo Mariafo member was dying, lighted candles were placed near the

bed and, after death, three lighted candles were placed around the corpse. A small cross was laid on the person's chest.

Nearby on a table was a statue of "Santa Maria" with a candle burning on either side. There was also a dish of water close at hand with a branch lying in it for sprinkling the corpse.

'Ntona Buw'

The two priests were led to "Ntona Buw." ("Buw" in the local language meant temple and it was said to contain pieces of a broken statue of "Nana Ntona," while "Nana" in the local language was a term of respect like venerable.)

Interested in learning the origin of these practices, Chicago-born Fr Wiltgen researched the question in archives and libraries in Rome and in 1952 wrote his first book, *Gold Coast Mission History 1471-1880*.

The name, Gold Coast, which came from the country's most precious commodity, was changed to Ghana by Kwame Nkrumah on March 6, 1957.

Fr Wiltgen learned that Portuguese explorers reached modern Ghana in 1471, erected a huge wooden cross at Shama that year and celebrated the first Mass at Edina, now Elmina, on Sunday, January 20, 1482, 10 years before Columbus discovered America.

Here they built St George Castle with St George Church inside the palisade.

By 1503, they erected St James Chapel in Efutu tribal area north of St George Castle and in that same year Chief Sasaxy of Efutu and 1300 of his people were baptised.

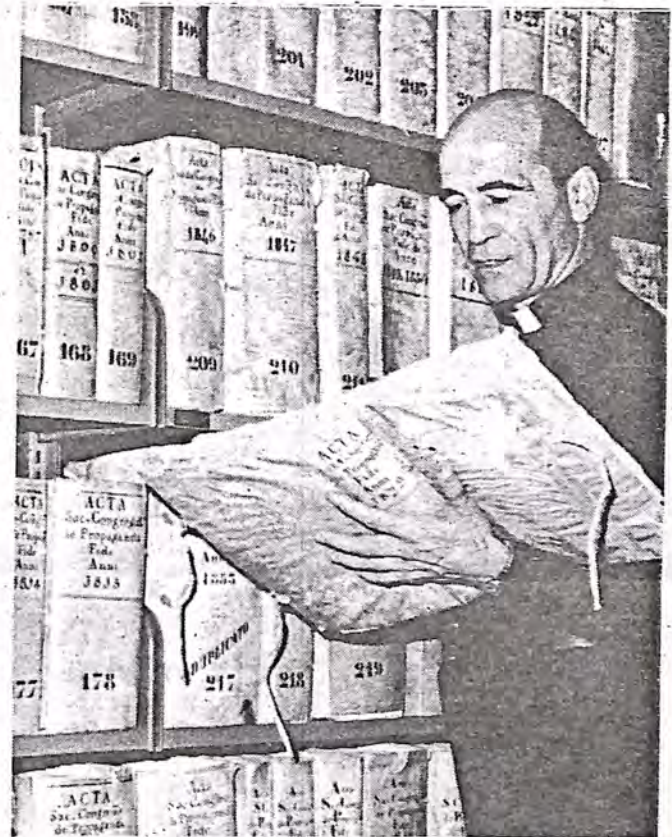
St George Castle, by royal edict of March 14, 1486, was raised to the status of a Portuguese city with all corresponding rights and privileges and was henceforth called the City of St George.

Columbus had specific orders from the King of Spain not to stop there with his three ships, lest his discoveries on these grounds be credited to Portugal.

King Joao III of Portugal on February 8, 1529, ordered Governor Estevao de Gama of the City of St George to "take special care to command that the sons of the Blacks living in the village learn how to read and write, how to sing and pray while ministering in church and how to carry out all other duties connected with divine services."

A teacher, who conducted such classes for 15 pupils from Edina for a full year, was to receive from the king the handsome sum of 3630 grains of gold.

The Portuguese had built a permanent settlement in Ghana, because their explorers had found gold to be a trade item in all villages along the Ghana coast.



CHICAGO-born Fr Ralph M. Wiltgen, SVD, author of *The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850*, which was published recently by the Australian National University Press at Canberra, and who began gathering material for his 610-page history 15 years ago, is shown above doing research in the Vatican Archives of the Sacred Congregation for the Evangelisation of Peoples. The Pope's recent visit to Africa, especially to Ghana, has drawn attention to another book by Fr Wiltgen. It is *Gold Coast Mission History 1471-1880*, published in 1952, in which Fr Wiltgen told the story of early Catholic associations with the "Gold Coast" of Africa, now known as Ghana. The foundation of the Church in Ghana in modern times is placed at the year 1880.

invited St Ignatius of Loyola to send two Jesuits to the City of St George, but no Jesuits went.

They had heard that this

tonio, which the Portuguese pronounced more like Ntonio. Santa Mariafo was a remnant of a Confraternity of the Blessed Virgin Mary. In Brazil

The other half of the article does not fit on here!

Extracts from Reviews

The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania, 1825 to 1850

by Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D.

First Printing: 2500 copies (sold out in five months)

Second Printing: 1000 copies (available late in 1980)

Ralph Wiltgen has published a number of learned works...but this is his masterpiece.

--News Weekly (Melbourne)

It is comprehensive, critical, exhaustive in the use of sources, faultlessly documented, and written in a fascinating style. Nothing important has escaped the author...(who) bases his work almost exclusively on archival sources.

--Bibliografia Missionaria (Vatican City)

A stupendous (more than 600 pages) effort, enhanced by scrupulous annotation, meticulous indexing, historical illustrations and superb presentation. An impressive tome...by a man with a perfect mission for research...and an ability to write clearly and stimulatingly.

--The Sydney Morning Herald

The wealth of accurate detail...and its methodical presentation...make this volume an essential one for any religious or general study of these island regions during the period it covers. (Wiltgen) brings to this study a precision, and an eye for detail, which is quite exceptional. An outstanding production...carefully footnoted. And there is an excellent index. A must for any library, or for anyone interested in the beginnings of the Catholic church in the Pacific.

--Pacific Islands Monthly (Sydney)

A marvellous book...a work of massive proportions. Its comprehensiveness is staggering. The research behind it is immense. The publishers are to be congratulated on such an excellent production. The author is also to be commended for the lucidity of his writing, the clarity of the history. The development of the Church in Australia is particularly lucid.

--The Canberra Times

(An) imposing book...enriched with many illustrations...(and) worthy of the project it describes.

--The Catholic Weekly (Sydney)

A standard work...indispensable to anyone interested in the mission of Oceania. It is creative history, making the story into a living whole. R. M. Wiltgen is not only a capable historian, he is at the same time a fascinating writer.

--Euntes-Digest (Louvain, Belgium)

The author knows excellently how to present the beginnings of Christianity...by using official documents, letters, diaries, etc. (He) presents matters objectively...and judges without wounding. With the help of illustrations and maps, one easily finds his way. Should one be more amazed at the vast amount of research involved, or at the moving style in which the book is written?

--Missionsblätter (Uznach, S.G., Switzerland)

This is not only a detailed, but also a trustworthy report...a standard work...a book that may not be missing from any library on church or mission history. And moreover it is pleasant reading.

--Met Kap & Koord (Tilburg, Netherlands)

Technical Data for Librarians

Publisher: Australian National University Press; P.O. Box 4; Canberra ACT 2600; Australia.

Distributors: Books Australia; 25 Van Zant Street; Norwalk, Connecticut 06855; U.S.A.
Eurospan Ltd., 3 Henrietta Street; London WC2E 8LU; England.

Angus and Robertson; 159, Block 2, Ground Floor; Boon Keng Road; Singapore.

Cataloging-in-Publication by the National Library of Australia (NLA)
Cataloging by the Library of Congress in MARC, OCLC, RLIN, National Union Catalog, etc.

xxii, 610 p., illustrations, bibliography, index, 26 cm., published 18 December 1979.

ISBN 0 7081 0835 0 LC No. 78-74665 LC classification No. BV3640.W5

LA's Dewey No. 282.9 LC's Dewey No. 266.2099219

subject headings: Missions--Oceania (LC)
Oceania--Church history (NLA and LC)
Catholic Church in Oceania--History (NLA and LC)
Catholic Church--Missions (LC)

Price:
AUS\$24.50
US\$27.00

---Extracts from Reviews---

The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania, 1825 to 1850

by Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D.

First Printing: 2500 copies (sold out in five months)

Second Printing: 1000 copies (available late in 1980)

Ralph Wiltgen has published a number of learned works...but this is his masterpiece.

--News Weekly (Melbourne)

It is comprehensive, critical, exhaustive in the use of sources, faultlessly documented, and written in a fascinating style. Nothing important has escaped the author...(who) bases his work almost exclusively on archival sources.

--Bibliografia Missionaria (Vatican City)

A stupendous (more than 600 pages) effort, enhanced by scrupulous annotation, meticulous indexing, historical illustrations and superb presentation. An impressive tome...by a man with a perfect mission for research...and an ability to write clearly and stimulatingly.

--The Sydney Morning Herald

The wealth of accurate detail...and its methodical presentation...make this volume an essential one for any religious or general study of these island regions during the period it covers. (Wiltgen) brings to this study a precision, and an eye for detail, which is quite exceptional. An outstanding production...carefully footnoted. And there is an excellent index. A must for any library, or for anyone interested in the beginnings of the Catholic church in the Pacific.

--Pacific Islands Monthly (Sydney)

A marvellous book...a work of massive proportions. Its comprehensiveness is staggering. The research behind it is immense. The publishers are to be congratulated on such an excellent production. The author is also to be commended for the lucidity of his writing, the clarity of the history. The development of the Church in Australia is particularly lucid.

--The Canberra Times

(An) imposing book...enriched with many illustrations...(and) worthy of the project it describes.

--The Catholic Weekly (Sydney)

A standard work...indispensable to anyone interested in the mission of Oceania. It is creative history, making the story into a living whole. R. M. Wiltgen is not only a capable historian, he is at the same time a fascinating writer.

--Euntes-Digest (Louvain, Belgium)

The author knows excellently how to present the beginnings of Christianity...by using official documents, letters, diaries, etc. (He) presents matters objectively...and judges without wounding. With the help of illustrations and maps, one easily finds his way. Should one be more amazed at the vast amount of research involved, or at the moving style in which the book is written?

--Missionsblätter (Uznach, S.G., Switzerland)

This is not only a detailed, but also a trustworthy report...a standard work...a book that may not be missing from any library on church or mission history. And moreover it is pleasant reading.

--Met Kap & Koord (Tilburg, Netherlands)

Technical Data for Librarians

Publisher: Australian National University Press; P.O. Box 4; Canberra ACT 2600; Australia.

Distributors: Books Australia; 25 Van Zant Street; Norwalk, Connecticut 06855; U.S.A.

Eurospan Ltd., 3 Henrietta Street; London WC2E 8LU; England.

Angus and Robertson; 159, Block 2, Ground Floor; Boon Keng Road; Singapore.

Cataloging-in-Publication by the National Library of Australia (NLA)

Cataloging by the Library of Congress in MARC, OCLC, RLIN, National Union Catalog, etc.

xxii, 610 p., illustrations, bibliography, index, 26 cm., published 18 December 1979.

ISBN 0 7081 0835 0

LC No. 78-74665

LC classification No. BV3640.W5.

NLA's Dewey No. 282.9

LC's Dewey No. 266.2099219

Subject headings: Missions--Oceania (LC)

Oceania--Church history (NLA and LC)

Catholic Church in Oceania--History (NLA and LC)

Catholic Church--Missions (LC)

Price:

AUS\$24.50

US\$27.00

STANDARD

NATIONAL CATHOLIC WEEKLY 50P

National Catholic Weekly of Ghana

WORLD NEWS P2

ROME

REV. WILTGEN WRITES FIRST HISTORY OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN OCEANIA

A new history called "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850" describes in 35 chapters and 610 pages the inception and early development of the Roman Catholic Church in Australia, New Zealand, Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia. The book is the first detailed and documentary history of this period and has just been published by the Australian National University Press in Canberra.

The author is Chicago-born Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D., a Divine Word Missionary and Roman Catholic priest with a Doctorate in Missiology from the Pontifical Gregorian University in Rome. His best-selling historical work, "The Rhine Flows into the Tiber: A History of Vatican II," has had seven printings in the United States of America, France and Great Britain.

Based in Rome since 1960, Father Wiltgen began gathering

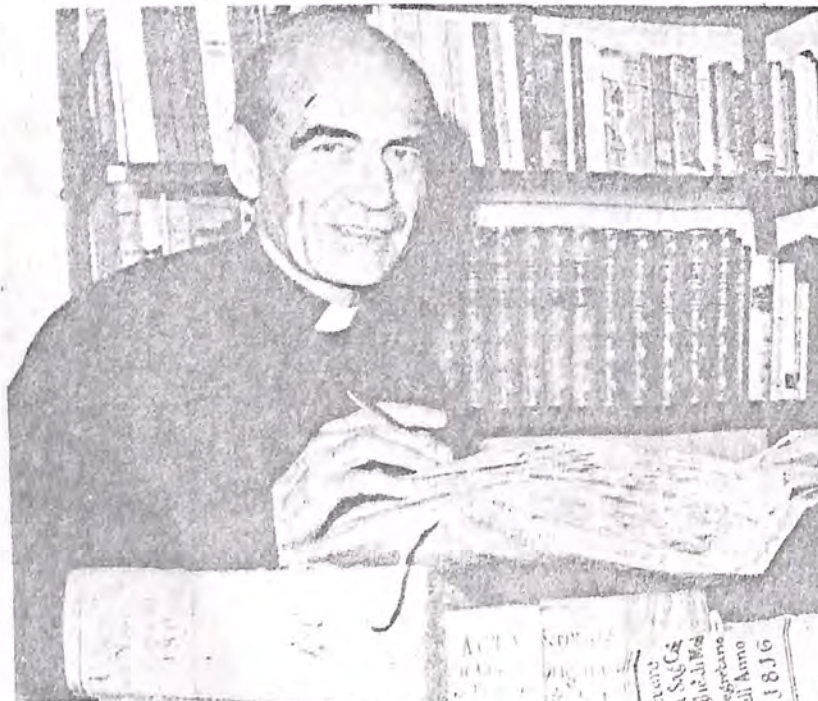
material for his Oceania history 15 years ago and did exhaustive research in the Vatican Archives and those of seven religious orders. His book has 68 illustrations including numerous maps, pictures of outstanding personalities, and facsimiles of documents which recapture the details of historic decisions.

Oceania expert Harry E. Maude of the Research School of Pacific Studies in his "Foreword" calls it a work of major scholarship, a definitive study, a convincing and eminently readable history written with a sympathetic understanding of the difficulties encountered, a dramatic chronicle, a completely absorbing book.

The publisher describes it as a lively and dramatic narrative that reads with the absorbing interest of a detective story. It is a study of men and institutions, faith and emotion, rivalries and confusions, murder and annexation, God and mammon.

Before the book was even published over 1800 copies had been sold in 75 countries.

The author has already begun work on a new book, "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Melanesia and Micronesia 1850 to 1884."



CHICAGO-born Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D., a Divine Word Missionary and Roman Catholic priest, author of "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850," published recently by the Australian National University Press in Canberra.

REV. RALPH M. WILTGEN, S.V.D.
Collegio Del Verbo Divino
Cas. Post 5080
00153 Rome, Italy

12 March 1980

Rev. William Mullins
S. Congregazione per
L'Educazione Cattolica
Roma

The Pope had my book
in his hands this
very evening.

-RMW

Dear Father Mullins,

In view of Our Holy Father's proposed journey to Africa, the accompanying copy of my doctoral dissertation called Gold Coast Mission History 1471-1880 may be of use to him, because it contains an important chapter on slavery and shows the opposition of the Supreme Pontiffs to it on pages 93 to 105.

The book also shows how Prince Henry the Navigator dedicated all of Africa to Our Lady of Africa in 1415 (pp. 1-2).

And should Our Holy Father go to Ghana, it would further be most helpful since it shows the remnants of Catholic life found there by the S.M.A. missionaries who returned there on 18 May 1880 (pp. 142-155).

The chronological tables on pages xiii-xv could also be most helpful, since they show that the first Mass was celebrated 498 years ago in Ghana at modern Elmina by a Portuguese priest on 20 January 1482, ten years before America was discovered.

Attached you will also find a judgment on my book by Father N. Kowalsky, O.M.I., then Archivist for the Sacred Congregation "de Propaganda Fide," published in 1957 in Bibliografia Missionaria (p. 120), in which he kindly calls my book a model for other missionary monographs.

Respectfully submitted,

Ralph M Wiltgen
Rev. Dr. Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D.
Divine Word Missionary

DIVINE WORD MISSIONARIES

199 Epping Road
Epping NSW 2121
Australia

19th February 1980

MAR 4 1980

Dear Ralph,

Greetings from Australia and many thanks for your letter of 31st January. It was on my desk when I returned from the meeting of the Major Superiors which was held at the Australian National University in Canberra.

You will be pleased to know that even before I put some copies of your book on display, I had received many comments and compliments on the standard of the book. Father John Jago, the Provincial of the Marists, publicly spoke about the book and said it was not only a book of fine scholarship but also a book that was eminently readable. Father Jerome Crowe, the Provincial of the Passionists, rose and advised everyone to read the book. The Provincial of the Marist Brothers did much the same thing and said he was advising the communities of his province to all invest in a copy. So I think that the Australian National University Press will be very pleased with the book and I don't think you will have any difficulty in publishing the next five or six volumes.

So, Ralph, what I want to express here is that all of us are very proud of the work. We are proud that you had the scholarship plus the enthusiasm and courage to persevere with such a large undertaking. Actually the book really looks like a work of scholarship and it is so produced that all of us can be very proud of it. I am sure it will do the Society in Australia a lot of good.

~~I'm sorry that there might have been some misunderstanding with Brother Garry at Marburg. Actually, Brother Garry has left us already but he could be quite a strange man.~~

So, Ralph, thank you once again for all the work you have done. I am sure such a work will only benefit the Society. I think it will also benefit the Church and all I can say is - I hope you get the encouragement and confidence to put out the rest of the works which you have planned.

That's all for the moment, and may God bless you in all ways.

Your friend in the Divine Word,

Liam J. Horsfall SVD
Provincial Superior

FEB 12 1980

THE CATHOLIC HISTORICAL REVIEW

OFFICIAL ORGAN OF THE AMERICAN CATHOLIC HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

EDITORIAL OFFICE
MULLEN LIBRARY, ROOM 305

February 5, 1980

THE CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY OF AMERICA
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20064

The Reverend Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D.
Collegio Del Verbo Divino
Cas. Post 5080
00153 Rome, Italy

Dear Ralph,

I am delighted to learn from your letter of January 24 that your book is being received with proper appreciation. I trust that a copy was sent to Dr. Hugh Laracy, who, as you know from my letter of January 22, 1979, has promised to review the book for the Catholic Historical Review.

I am also glad to know that you wish to enter the book in the competition for the John Gilmary Shea Prize of 1980. Assuming that the book was published after ~~X~~October 1, 1979, I would consider it to be a very suitable entry. We require three copies, which should be sent to the members of the committee of judges. I can give you the names and address^s of the chairman and one other member, but the third one has not been appointed yet. As long as the books are received by October 15, they will be considered for the prize. If you wish to send them immediately you may address the third one to this office and we shall forward it after another person is added to the committee. Please be sure to identify the books as entries in the competition.

Every summer we remind publishers of historical books in the United States and Canada that the prize is being offered again. If you can persuade the Australian National University Press to furnish the three copies as publishers on this continent normally do, you could save your own limited supply.

Are you now starting research for a new book? I am sure that historians of the missions are looking forward to your next contribution.

Sincerely yours,

Robert

(Rev.) Robert Trisco
Editor

RT/aw

John Gilmary Shea Prize Committee

Professor James Hitchcock (chairman)
Department of History
Saint Louis University
Saint Louis, Missouri 63103

Professor Robert Brentano
Dept of History
University of California
Berkeley, California 94720

AUSTRALIAN MONKS READ AT TABLE
TWO BOOKS BY SAME AMERICAN AUTHOR

Rev. Ralph M. Wiltgen SVD
Via dei Verbiti, 1 Tel.
00153 Rome, Italy 574-5000

NEW NORCIA (Western Australia), Feb. 22--Benedictine monks at New Norcia Abbey here have retained the age-old custom of table reading discontinued by many religious orders and currently are reading two church histories by the same American author.

At midday meals they read The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850 published last December in Canberra by the Australian National University Press. This book in 35 chapters and 610 pages describes the inception and early development of the Roman Catholic Church in Australia, New Zealand, Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia.

At evening meals they read The Rhine Flows into the Tiber: A History of Vatican II published in 1978 by Augustine Publishing Company at Chawleigh, Chulmleigh, Devon, England. This book of 304 pages was first published in New York City in 1967 and has gone into four printings in English and three in French totaling 23,500 copies. It shows how bishops and theologians from countries along the Rhine exerted a dominant influence over the Second Vatican Council held in Saint Peter's Basilica on the banks of the Tiber.

Author of the two histories is Chicago-born Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D., a Divine Word Missionary and Roman Catholic priest with a Doctorate in Missiology from the Pontifical Gregorian University in Rome. He has been based in Rome since 1960.

The origins of the New Norcia Abbey are described in detail in the Oceania history and go back to 1846 when two Spanish Benedictines founded a mission for Aborigines in Western Australia. Fathers Rudesindo Salvado and José Serra, the two founders, named their mission after the Italian city of Norcia where their order's founder, Saint Benedict, was born.

Pope John Paul II will visit Norcia, some 110 kilometres from Perugia, on March 23 to commemorate the 1500th anniversary of the saint's birth there in 480.

The two monks before leaving Europe in 1845 to work among the Aborigines of Western Australia made a pilgrimage to the cave at Subiaco east of Rome in which Saint Benedict once lived. As a Rome university student Benedict had retired to this isolated spot in the mountains to meditate on spiritual values after becoming disillusioned with the immoral life found in Rome at that time.

He went on to found the Benedictine Order and died at Monte Cassino Abbey in 546. Pope Paul VI declared him the patron saint of Europe in 1964.

The name Norcia in English books is often spelled Nursia, which was the ancient Sabine city now called Norcia in Italian.

f i n i s

Rev. Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D.
Collegio del Verbo Divino
Via dei Verbiti, 1
00153 Rome, Italy

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE

Tel. 574-5000, 574-5202

NEWSPAPER'S PRINTING MISTAKE
HELPS PUBLICIZE NEW BOOK

ROME, March 18--A new book published in Canberra and written by a Chicagoan residing in Rome is receiving unexpected publicity through a Sydney newspaper's printing error.

"The Catholic Weekly" of Australia, published on March 9th in Sydney, has mistakenly identified a photograph as "Chicago-born Father Ralph M. Wiltgen who has been named by Pope John Paul II as Archbishop of St. Louis (Missouri)."

The photograph should have been identified as Chicago-born Bishop John Lawrence May, formerly Bishop of Mobile, Alabama.

The mixup was caused by the simultaneous arrival of news stories about the archbishop's appointment and about Father Wiltgen's latest book, "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850," published by the Australian National University Press in Canberra.

Buyers of the book have been misled by the news item originating in Sydney and are sending the author letters of congratulation saying: "Did the Pope like your book so much that he created you an Archbishop overnight?"

The author, who is a friend of the archbishop, meanwhile has rushed off a letter to the archbishop in St. Louis, who supposedly is unaware that he is involved in a case of mistaken identity in Sydney.

The letter includes a copy of the incorrectly identified photograph and explains why mail coming from Australia and meant for the author may instead find its way to the archbishop's desk.

--finis--



Chicago-born Father Ralph M. Wiltgen who has been named by Pope John Paul II as Archbishop of St Louis (Missouri).

10—THE CATHOLIC WEEKLY, MARCH 9, 1980
of Sydney, Australia



RADIOVATICANA

RADIOGIORNALE

SERVIZI GIORNALISTICI E INFORMATIVI

TESTO INFORMAZIONI E SERVIZI TRASMESSI

VENERDI' 25/1/1980

ANNO XXIV - N. 25

2) - CANBERRA. = Gli inizi e i primi sviluppi della Chiesa cattolica in Oceania dal 1825 al 1850 sono oggetto di un'approfondita ricerca storica di oltre 600 pagine pubblicata dall'Editrice dell'Università nazionale australiana di Canberra. Ne è autore il padre Ralph Wiltgen, missionario della Società del Verbo Divino, che ha studiato l'argomento per oltre 15 anni negli archivi vaticani e in quelli di 7 ordini religiosi. L'esperto di problemi dell'Oceania, Harry Maude, dell'Istituto di ricerche e di studi del Pacifico, nella presentazione del volume afferma che si tratta di un'opera definitiva, pregevolissima, di facile lettura, drammatica e appassionante nello stesso tempo, attraverso la quale è possibile rivivere l'avventura dei primi missionari in Australia, Nuova Zelanda, Melanesia, Micronesia e Polinesia.

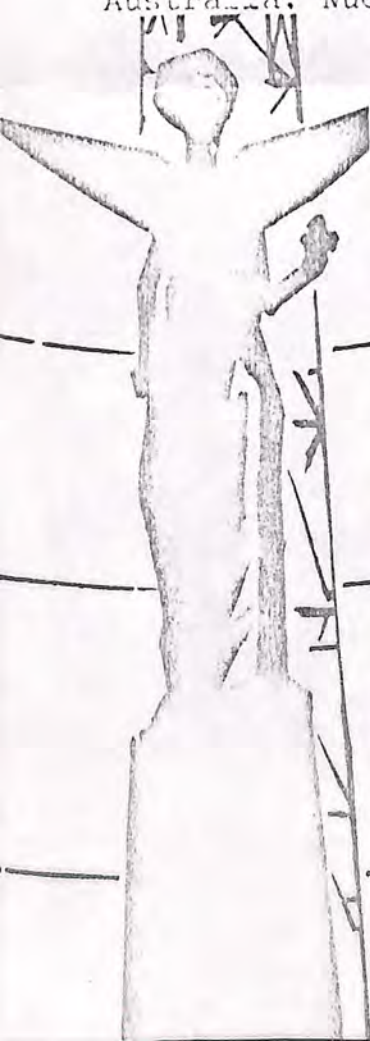
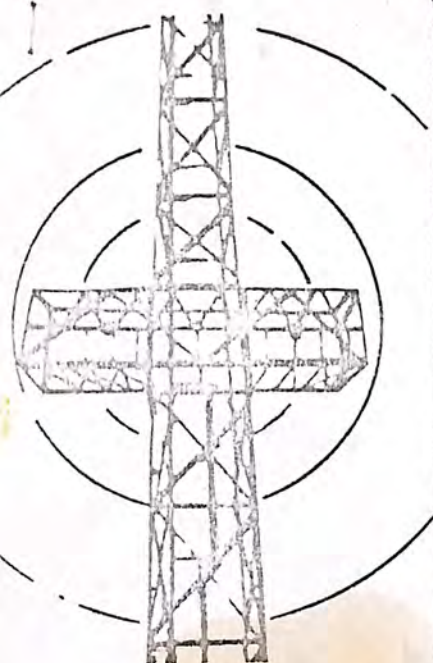
This news item was broadcast internationally in seven languages (English, French, German, Spanish, Italian, Portuguese and Polish) by Vatican Radio on 25 January 1980 and was reprinted verbatim under a column titled "Australia" on page 5 of the internationally circulated Italian edition of L'Osservatore Romano of Vatican City on 6 February 1980.

Translated it reads:

2) - CANBERRA.- The inception and early development of the Catholic Church in Oceania from 1825 to 1850 are treated in a profoundly researched history of over 600 pages published by the Australian National University Press. Its author is Father Ralph Wiltgen, missionary of the Society of the Divine Word who has studied this topic for over 15 years in the Vatican Archives and those of seven religious orders. Harry Maude of the Research School of Pacific Studies, expert on Oceania problems, states in his Foreword to the book that it is a most valuable and definitive work, and at the same time easy to read, dramatic and of absorbing interest. From this book it is possible to relive the adventures of the first missionaries in Australia, New Zealand, Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia

BOLLETTINO NON UFFICIALE

DIREZIONE-REDAZIONE: PIAZZA PIA, 3 - 00193 ROMA - TEL. 698-3674/3998



For immediate release

FIRST HISTORY ON FOUNDING OF THE
ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH IN OCEANIA

Rev. Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D.
Collegio del Verbo Divino
Cas. Post. 5080 Tel.
00153 Rome, Italy 574-5000

ROME, Jan. 18--A new history called "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850" describes in 35 chapters and 610 pages the inception and early development of the Roman Catholic Church in Australia, New Zealand, Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia. The book is the first detailed and documentary history of this period and has just been published by the Australian National University Press in Canberra.

The author is Chicago-born Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D., a Divine Word Missionary and Roman Catholic priest with a Doctorate in Missiology from the Pontifical Gregorian University in Rome. His best-selling historical work, "The Rhine Flows into the Tiber: A History of Vatican II," has had seven printings in the United States of America, France and Great Britain.

Based in Rome since 1960, Father Wiltgen began gathering material for his Oceania history 15 years ago and did exhaustive research in the Vatican Archives and those of seven religious orders. His book has 68 illustrations including numerous maps, pictures of outstanding personalities, and facsimiles of documents which recapture the details of historic decisions.

Oceania expert Harry E. Maude of the Research School of Pacific Studies in his "Foreword" calls it a work of major scholarship, a definitive study, a convincing and eminently readable history written with a sympathetic understanding of the difficulties encountered, a dramatic chronicle, a completely absorbing book.

The publisher describes it as a lively and dramatic narrative that reads with the absorbing interest of a detective story. It is a study of men and institutions, faith and emotion, rivalries and confusions, murder and annexation, God and mammon.

Powerful and ambitious men press their causes in Rome, but their plans are obstructed by vast distances, slow-moving sailing vessels, meagre funds, petty jealousies, limited personnel, and even death.

In the lands remote from Europe the missionaries find themselves in a tropical climate, wrestling with strange tongues and confronted with puzzling cultures. Through the book's pages pass a procession of diverse and often colourful characters: visionaries, adventurers, bureaucrats, martyrs -- the whole range of human nature from saints to sinners.

Rivalries with Protestants, relations with governments, and the activities of idealistic businessmen are other aspects of the slow and painful progress in Oceania.

Nonetheless the Roman Catholic Church expanded from a single Prefecture Apostolic in 1825 to an Ecclesiastical Province, an Archdiocese, and no less than eight Dioceses and eight Vicariates Apostolic by 1850.

Before the book was even published, over 1800 copies had been sold in 75 countries.

The author has already begun work on a new book, "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Melanesia and Micronesia 1850 to 1884."

f i n i s

By Christmas 1979 these 76 countries had ordered Oceania through
the author.

A Australia, Argentina, Austria,

B Brazil, Burma, Bangladesh, Burundi, Benin, Belgium,

C Cook Islands, Caroline Islands, Cameroun, Congo Republic, Chile, Colombia, Canada,

D

E Egypt, England, Ecuador

F Fiji Islands, Formosa, France,

G Gilbert Islands, Guam, Ghana, Gabon,

H Hong Kong, 7

I Italy, India, Indonesia, Ivory Coast, Ireland,

J Japan, Jamaica,

K Kenya, Korea,

L Lesotho, Liberia,

M Marquesas Islands, Malawi, Malesia, Madagascar, Mauritius Island,

N New Zealand, New Hebrides, Nigeria, Netherlands,

O

P Papua New Guinea, Philippines, Pakistan, Peru, Poland,

R Rhodesia, Rwanda,

S Solomon Islands, South Africa, Sudan, Sri Lanka, Senegal, Syria, Spain,

T Tahiti, Tonga Islands, Tanzania, Thailand, Trinidad,

U USA, Uganda, Upper Volta, Uruguay,

V Vatican City,

W Western Samoa, Wallis Islands, West Germany,

XYZ Zambia, Zaire,

International
Fides
Service

Poland
Propaganda
Office
100-100000

IN THIS ISSUE

<u>Vatican:</u> Thousands of Young People March in Solidarity with the World's Lepers	66
<u>Rome:</u> Publication of "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825-1850" Announced	68
<u>Alaska:</u> The Church in the "Great Land" Celebrates a Double Anniversary	69
<u>Germany:</u> Death of Mons. Mund, Past National Director, of Pontifical Mission-Aid Societies	73

English ed.

INTERNATIONAL FIDES SERVICE - February 2, 1980 - No. 2992 - NE 68

ROME: AUTHOR ANNOUNCES PUBLICATION OF "CATHOLIC CHURCH IN OCEANIA"

Rome (AIF) - The Australian National University Press of Canberra has just published a new book, "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825-1850". (See FIDES, March 7, 1979, in which the coming publication of the book was first mentioned.) The book is the first detailed and documentary history of this period, describing the inception and early development of the Roman Catholic Church in Australia, New Zealand, Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia.

The author is Chicago-born Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D., a Divine Word Missionary with a Doctorate in Missiology from the Pontifical Gregorian University in Rome. His best-selling historical work, "The Rhine Flows into the Tiber: A History of Vatican II," has had seven printings in the United States, France and Great Britain.

Based in Rome since 1960, Father Wiltgen began gathering material for his Oceania history 15 years ago and did exhaustive research in the Vatican Archives and those of seven religious orders. His 610 page book has 68 illustrations including numerous maps, pictures of outstanding personalities, and facsimiles of documents which recapture the details of historic decisions.

Oceania expert Harry E. Maude of the Research School of Pacific Studies in his Foreword to the book calls it a "work of major scholarship, a definitive study, a convincing and eminently readable history written with a sympathetic understanding of the difficulties encountered, a dramatic chronicle, a completely absorbing book.

The publisher describes it as a "lively and dramatic narrative that reads with the absorbing interest of a detective story. . . a study of men and institutions, faith and emotion, rivalries and confusions, murder and annexation, God and mammon.

"Powerful and ambitious men press their causes in Rome, but their plans are obstructed by vast distances, slow-moving sailing vessels, meagre funds, petty jealousies, limited personnel, and even death."

The book shows how in the lands remote from Europe, the missionaries find themselves in a tropical climate, wrestling with strange tongues and confronted with puzzling cultures. Through the book's pages pass a procession of diverse and often colourful characters: visionaries, adventures, bureaucrats, martyrs--the whole range of human nature from saints to sinners. Rivalries with Protestants, relations with governments, and the activities of idealistic businessmen are other aspects of the slow and painful progress in Oceania that receives treatment in the book. Nonetheless, the Roman Catholic Church expanded from a single Prefecture Apostolic in 1825 to an Ecclesiastical Province, an Archdiocese, and by 1850 no less than eight dioceses and eight Vicariates Apostolic.

Even before the book was published, over 1800 copies had been sold in 75 countries.

The author is presently working on a new book, "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Melanesia and Micronesia 1850 to 1884."

(Fides, February 2, 1980)

S O M M A I R E

ACTES DU SAINT SIEGE: Mgr Dion Vic. Apost. de Jolo	91
ALASKA: L'Eglise célèbre un double centenaire	92
VATICAN: Le Pape demande des prières pour un renouveau de l'esprit missionnaire en Hollande	96
OCEANIE: Publication de la 1 ^o histoire de l'Eglise d'Océanie	97
KENYA: 18 nouveaux Diacres pour 7 Diocèses	98
TANZANIE: Le périodique "Kiongozi" renouvelle ses locaux	99
FIDES-PHOTO: 893/11-12 - 894/2: Kenya, diocèse de Kakamega 894/3-4: Japon, diocèse de Kagoshima	99

French ed.

AGENCE INTERNATIONALE FIDES - 9 février 1980 - N°3014 - NF 97

OCEANIE: PUBLICATION DE LA PREMIERE HISTOIRE DE L'EGLISE D'OCEANIE

Rome (AIF) - Le premier livre d'histoire sur l'Eglise en Océanie a été publié peu de temps avant Noël, par la Maison d'Edition de l'Université Nationale Australienne, de Canberra. Le volume, intitulé "La fondation de l'Eglise Catholique Romaine en Océanie, 1825-1850", est un ouvrage de 610 pages, et 35 chapitres; il comporte 68 illustrations, de nombreuses cartes, photos et documents; il est ainsi la première histoire détaillée et documentée sur les débuts et les progrès de l'Eglise Catholique en Australie, Nouvelle-Zélande, Mélanésie, Micronésie et Polynésie. L'auteur du livre, le P. Ralph Wiltgen, de l'Institut Mis. du Verbe Divin, est Docteur en Missiologie à l'Université Grégorienne; il est connu pour son ouvrage "le Rhin coule dans le Tibre: histoire de Vatican II"; il a travaillé pendant 15 ans à la rédaction de cette oeuvre en consultant les archives du Vatican et de 7 Instituts Missionnaires. Ce travail a été défini comme étant une excellente oeuvre scientifique, une étude définitive et convaincante, de lecture agréable. L'auteur a déjà commencé un nouvel ouvrage: "la fondation de l'Eglise Catholique Romaine en Mélanésie et en Micronésie, de 1850 à 1884".

(Fides, 9 février 1980)

Internationaler

F i d e s

Dienst

I N H A L T

Indien: Die Bischöfe von Kerala setzen sich für Entwicklung ein, 84
Drei indische Oblatenpatres, 84

Nigeria: Dreißig Neupriester vom Seminar von Ibadan, 80

Ozeanien: Buch über die Anfänge der Kirche in Ozeanien, 82

Rom: Der Papst wird Afrika besuchen, 77

German ed.

INTERNATIONALER FIDESDIENST - 6. Februar 1980 - Nr. 3103 - ND 82

OZEANIEN: Ein Buch über die Anfänge der Kirche in Ozeanien

Rom - (AIF) "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825-1850" oder "Die Gründung der Römisch Katholischen Kirche in Ozeanien 1825-1850" ist der Titel eines Buches, das eben bei "The Australian National University Press" in Canberra, Australien, herausgekommen ist. Es ist die erste ausführliche und dokumentierte Geschichte dieser Periode und beschreibt die Anfänge und frühe Entwicklung der römisch-katholischen Kirche in Australien, Neuseeland, Melanesien, Mikronesien und Polynesien.

Verfasser des Buches ist der aus Chicago stammende Ralph M. Wiltgen, ein Steyler Missionar, der an der Päpstlichen Universität Gregoriana in Rom zum Doktor der Missiologie promoviert hat. Sein historisches Werk "The Rhine Flows into the Tiber: A History of Vatican II" ("Der Rhein fließt in den Tiber, eine Geschichte des Zweiten Vatikanums") war auf der Bestsellerliste und hat sieben Auflagen in den Vereinigten Staaten, in Frankreich und England erlebt.

Pater Wiltgen hält sich seit 1960 in Rom auf. Vor fünfzehn Jahren begann er, Material für seine Geschichte Ozeaniens zu sammeln. Das bedeutete erschöpfende Forschungsarbeit im Vatikanischen Archiv und in den Archiven von sieben Ordensinstituten. Sein Buch umfaßt 610 Seiten und enthält 68 Illustrationen, darunter zahlreiche Karten, Briefe von hervorragenden Persönlichkeiten und Abdrucke von Dokumenten, die Einzelheiten von historischen Entscheidungen wiedergeben.

Das Vorwort zum Buch schrieb der Ozeanienexperte Harry E. Maude vom Forschungsinstitut für Pazifische Studien. Er nennt das Buch "ein hervorragendes wissenschaftliches Werk, eine umfassende Studie, eine überzeugende und ansprechende Geschichte, geschrieben mit wohlwollendem Verständnis für die damaligen Schwierigkeiten, eine dramatische Aufzeichnung, ein durchaus fesselndes Buch".

Der Herausgeber beschreibt es als eine "lebhaft und dramatische Erzählung, die sich wie ein spannender Kriminalroman liest ... eine Studie von Menschen und Institutionen, von Glauben und Emotion, Rivalitäten und Verwicklungen, Mord und Unterjochung, von Gott und Mammon.

Einflußreiche und ehrgeizige Männer setzen in Rom ihren Willen durch, aber die Durchführung ihrer Pläne wird behindert durch die großen Entfernungen, langsam fahrende Segelschiffe, unzulängliche Mittel, kleinliche Eifersüchteleien, Personalmangel, sogar Tod."

Das Buch veranschaulicht, wie die europäischen Missionare in den weit entfernten Ländern mit dem tropischen Klima fertig werden, sich mit unbekanntem Sprachen herumschlagen und sich fremdartigen Kulturen gegenübergestellt sehen. Durch die Seiten des Buches zieht sich eine Prozession von verschiedenartigen und bunten Charakteren: Missionare, Abenteurer, Bürokraten, Märtyrer - das ganze Spektrum der menschlichen Natur vom Heiligen bis zum Sünder. Rivalitäten mit den Protestanten, Beziehungen mit den Regierungsbehörden und die Tätigkeiten idealistischer Geschäftsleute sind andere Aspekte des langsamen und mühsamen Fortschritts in Ozeanien, die im Buch zur Sprache kommen. Trotz allem hat sich die Kirche entfaltet, von einer einzigen Apostolischen Präfektur im Jahr 1825 bis zu einer Kirchenprovinz, einer Erzdiözese. Im Jahr 1850 waren in Ozeanien nicht weniger als acht Diözesen und acht Apostolische Vikariate.

Schon bevor das Buch veröffentlicht wurde, waren 1.800 Exemplare in 75 Ländern bestellt worden.

Der Verfasser, Pater Wiltgen S.V.D., arbeitet zur Zeit an einem neuen Buch, "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Melanesia and Micronesia 1850 to 1884" ("Die Gründung der Katholischen Kirche in Melanesien und Mikronesien 1850 bis 1884").

(Fides, 6.2.1980)

Agencia Internacional

F i d e s

Palazzo

La Propaganda Fide

187 ROMA

légr.: "Fides Roma"

Informaciones

A.I.F.
Via di Propaganda 11-
ROMA

Teléfono: 6792414

AGENCIA INTERNACIONAL FIDES - 30.Enero.1980 - Distr.3011 - NS 76

Spanish ed.

OCEANIA: PUBLICADA LA PRIMERA HISTORIA DE LA IGLESIA CATOLICA EN OCEANIA
Roma (AIF) - "La fundación de la Iglesia Católica Romana en Oceanía, 1825-1850", el primer libro histórico sobre la Iglesia en ese continente, fue publicado poco antes de Navidad por la Editorial de la Universidad Nacional Australiana, con sede en Canberra. El volumen, de 610 páginas divididas en 35 capítulos, con 68 ilustraciones, numerosos mapas, fotografías y documentos, es la primera historia detallada y documentada de los comienzos y progresos de la Iglesia Católica en Australia, Nueva Zelanda, Melanesia, Micronesia y Polinesia. El autor del libro, P. Ralph M. Wiltgen, del Instituto Misionero del Verbo Divino, doctor en Misionología por la Universidad Gregoriana de Roma, ya conocido por su obra "El Rhin desemboca en el Tiber: Historia del Vaticano II" -ya editada en Estados Unidos, Inglaterra y Francia-, ha trabajado durante 15 años en su redacción y estudiado los archivos del Vaticano y de 7 Institutos Misioneros.

En la introducción a su nuevo libro, Harry E. Maude, experto de la Escuela de Investigación de Estudios del Pacífico, califica el trabajo del Padre Wiltgen de excelente obra científica, de estudio definitivo y convincente, y de agradable lectura.

El editor lo describe como "narración viva y dramática que se lee con el interés cautivador de una novela policíaca. Es un estudio -añade- de hombres e instituciones, fe y emoción, rivalidades y confusiones, asesinatos y anexiones... En países muy lejanos de Europa, los misioneros se encuentran en un clima tropical, luchan con lenguas extrañas y afrontan culturas misteriosas. Por el libro pasa toda una larga procesión de personajes: visionarios, aventureros, burócratas, mártires, todo el espectro de la naturaleza humana, desde los santos hasta los pecadores...

Y la Iglesia Católica superó todos los obstáculos, pasando de una sola Prefectura Apostólica en 1825 a Provincia Eclesiástica -una Archidiócesis y no menos de 8 diócesis y 8 Vicariatos Apostólicos- en 1850".

Antes de ser editado, se habían vendido ya en 75 países 1.800 copias del nuevo libro. El autor ha comenzado ya a trabajar en su nuevo libro: "La fundación de la Iglesia Católica Romana en Melanesia y Micronesia, de 1850 a 1884".

(Fides, 30/I/1980)

AGENZIA INTERNAZIONALE FIDES - 2 febbraio 1980 - N°2193 - NI 80

Italian ed.

OCEANIA: PUBBLICATA LA PRIMA STORIA DELLA CHIESA CATTOLICA IN OCEANIA
Roma (AIF) - "La fondazione della Chiesa Cattolica Romana in Oceania, 1825-1850", il primo libro storico sulla Chiesa in questo continente, è stato pubblicato poco prima di Natale dalla Casa Editrice dell'Università Nazionale Australiana, con sede a Canberra. Il Volume, di 610 pagine divise in 35 capitoli, con 68 illustrazioni, numerose mappe, fotografie e documenti, è la prima storia dettagliata e documentata degli inizi e dei progressi della Chiesa Cattolica in Australia, Nuova Zelanda, Melanesia, Micronesia e Polinesia. L'autore del libro, P. Ralph M. Wiltgen, dell'Istituto Missionario del Verbo Divino, dottore in Missionologia all'Università Gregoriana di Roma, già conosciuto per la sua opera "Il Reno sfocia nel Tevere: Storia del Vaticano II" - già edito negli Stati Uniti, Inghilterra e Francia-, ha lavorato per 15 anni alla redazione di tale opera consultando gli archivi del Vaticano e di 7 Istituti Missionari.

Nell'introduzione al suo nuovo libro, Harry E. Maude, esperto della Scuola di Ricerche e di Studi del Pacifico, giudica il lavoro

di Padre Wiltgen un'eccellente opera scientifica, uno studio definitivo e convincente e di gradevole lettura.

Prima di essere stampato, erano già state vendute 1.800 copie del nuovo libro in 75 paesi. L'autore ha già cominciato a lavorare al suo nuovo libro: "La fondazione della Chiesa Cattolica Romana in Melanesia e Micronesia, dal 1850 al 1884".

(Fides, 2 febbraio 1980)

Remarks by Mr. Percy Cochrane, member of the Australian Society of Authors and former Public Relations Director for the Government of Papua New Guinea, now residing in Sydney, Australia. These remarks on The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850 were written on 29 January 1980 and received by the author, Father Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D., on 8 February. Percy has this to say about the book:

"It is the brightest, best printed book of ecclesiastical adventure I have ever seen."

Speaking of Mr. Brian Clouston, Director of the Australian National University Press, he said: "I didn't expect him to be the person to produce a book that would satisfy you. How wrong I was. He has produced a volume that I have never seen equalled by Oxford University Press. The design and the binding are both works of art. The concept of over-printing the title on a faded sepia old-world manuscript is brilliant and sets the mood for the book."

He said that his wife, Renata, also a writer and member of the Australian Society of Authors, had to date parted with the book only twice to allow him to read two chapters. He then said: "One thing emerges from even such a brief reading - the excellence of your character delineation. I say this because I find myself developing a hearty dislike for types such as Polding."

"I had one other reaction to the New Norcia bit. I found myself wondering whether the huge amount of detail was necessary for a lay reader. But then it dawned on me that, as with Defoe, it was the piling of essentially germane minutiae on minutiae that gave the inescapable air of realism to the writing. And led to immortality."

"I look forward to seeing your reviews and anticipate they will be brilliantly flattering. In your own lifetime you will be dubbed a true Church Historian. Congratulations. - Percy"



CATHOLIC CENTRE

MORAN BUILDING·OCTAGON·DUNEDIN·NEW ZEALAND
LIBRARY and INFORMATION· PHONE 776-341; AFTER HOURS 771-536
CATHOLIC CENTRE SHOP· PHONE 776-342

Copy

February 12th 1980

Rev. Ralph M. Wiltgen S.V.D.
Collegio Del Verbo Divino
Cas. Post 5080
00153 Rome Italy.

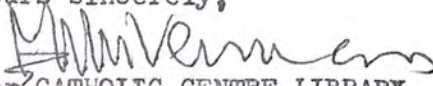
Dear Father Wiltgen,

The library in this Catholic Centre has been fortunate enough to receive from the Bishop (Bishop J.P. Kavanagh) one of the copies of your FOUNDING OF THE ROMAN C. CHURCH IN OCEANIA which you sent him.

We should like to congratulate you on this major work of scholarship. It represents a significant acquisition for this library - you will know only too well what a long-felt gap it fills.

Renewed congratulations, and thanks,

Yours sincerely,


for CATHOLIC CENTRE LIBRARY

THE CATHOLIC HISTORICAL REVIEW

OFFICIAL ORGAN OF THE AMERICAN CATHOLIC HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

EDITORIAL OFFICE
MULLEN LIBRARY, ROOM 305

February 5, 1980

THE CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY OF AMERICA
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20064

The Reverend Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D.
Collegio Del Verbo Divino
Cas. Post 5080
00153 Rome, Italy

Dear Ralph,

I am delighted to learn from your letter of January 24 that your book is being received with proper appreciation. I trust that a copy was sent to Dr. Hugh Laracy, who, as you know from my letter of January 22, 1979, has promised to review the book for the Catholic Historical Review.

I am also glad to know that you wish to enter the book in the competition for the John Gilmary Shea Prize of 1980. Assuming that the book was published after October 1, 1979, I would consider it to be a very suitable entry. We require three copies, which should be sent to the members of the committee of judges. I can give you the names and address/ of the chairman and one other member, but the third one has not been appointed yet. As long as the books are received by October 15, they will be considered for the prize. If you wish to send them immediately you may address the third one to this office and we shall forward it after another person is added to the committee. Please be sure to identify the books as entries in the competition.

Every summer we remind publishers of historical books in the United States and Canada that the prize is being offered again. If you can persuade the Australian National University Press to furnish the three copies as publishers on this continent normally do, you could save your own limited supply.

Are you now starting research for a new book? I am sure that historians of the missions are looking forward to your next contribution.

Sincerely yours,

Robert

(Rev.) Robert Trisco
Editor

RT/aw

John Gilmary Shea Prize Committee

Professor James Hitchcock (chairman)
Department of History
Saint Louis University
Saint Louis, Missouri 63103

Professor Robert Brentano
Dept of History
University of California
Berkeley, California 94720

AUSTRALIAN MONKS READ AT TABLE
TWO BOOKS BY SAME AMERICAN AUTHOR

Rev. Ralph M. Wiltgen SVD
Via dei Verbiti, 1 Tel.
00153 Rome, Italy 574-5000

NEW NORCIA (Western Australia), Feb. 22--Benedictine monks at New Norcia Abbey here have retained the age-old custom of table reading discontinued by many religious orders and currently are reading two church histories by the same American author.

At midday meals they read The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850 published last December in Canberra by the Australian National University Press. This book in 35 chapters and 610 pages describes the inception and early development of the Roman Catholic Church in Australia, New Zealand, Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia.

At evening meals they read The Rhine Flows into the Tiber: A History of Vatican II published in 1978 by Augustine Publishing Company at Chawleigh, Chulmleigh, Devon, England. This book of 304 pages was first published in New York City in 1967 and has gone into four printings in English and three in French totaling 23,500 copies. It shows how bishops and theologians from countries along the Rhine exerted a dominant influence over the Second Vatican Council held in Saint Peter's Basilica on the banks of the Tiber.

Author of the two histories is Chicago-born Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D., a Divine Word Missionary and Roman Catholic priest with a Doctorate in Missiology from the Pontifical Gregorian University in Rome. He has been based in Rome since 1960.

The origins of the New Norcia Abbey are described in detail in the Oceania history and go back to 1846 when two Spanish Benedictines founded a mission for Aborigines in Western Australia. Fathers Rudesindo Salvado and José Serra, the two founders, named their mission after the Italian city of Norcia where their order's founder, Saint Benedict, was born.

Pope John Paul II will visit Norcia, some 110 kilometres from Perugia, on March 23 to commemorate the 1500th anniversary of the saint's birth there in 480.

The two monks before leaving Europe in 1845 to work among the Aborigines of Western Australia made a pilgrimage to the cave at Subiaco east of Rome in which Saint Benedict once lived. As a Rome university student Benedict had retired to this isolated spot in the mountains to meditate on spiritual values after becoming disillusioned with the immoral life found in Rome at that time.

He went on to found the Benedictine Order and died at Monte Cassino Abbey in 546. Pope Paul VI declared him the patron saint of Europe in 1964.

The name Norcia in English books is often spelled Nursia, which was the ancient Sabine city now called Norcia in Italian.

f i n i s

AUSTRALIA

La prima conferenza nazionale sull'opera della Chiesa nel campo dell'assistenza sociale

GEELONG — « Perché la Chiesa cattolica opera nel campo dell'assistenza sociale » sarà il tema della prima conferenza nazionale australiana delle organizzazioni assistenziali cattoliche. Lo ha annunciato in un'intervista alla rivista « The Catholic Weekly » il coordinatore della conferenza, padre Paul Collins dei Missionari del Sacro Cuore. Egli ha visitato 20 delle 25 diocesi incontrandosi con i vescovi, con i loro rappresentanti nelle attività di assistenza sociale, con membri di ordini religiosi e dell'opera San Vincenzo de Paoli, oltre che con numerosi laici. « Gli accresciuti compiti della famiglia — ha affermato il religioso — richiedono maggiore attenzione da parte degli assistenti sociali, specialmente per quanto riguarda le comunità degli immigrati. La popolazione cattolica è infatti costituita per il 45-55 per cento di persone immigrate recentemente ».

Gli aiuti internazionali per i profughi cambogiani distribuiti con la massima celerità

BALLARAT — Gli aiuti internazionali destinati ai profughi affamati della Cambogia vengono distribuiti il più rapidamente possibile, per quanto lo consentono gli inadeguati mezzi di trasporto esistenti in loco. Lo ha affermato il signor Rienze Rupasinghe, vice-direttore dell'organizzazione cattolica di soccorso australiana, il quale ha fatto parte di una delegazione di enti cattolici internazionali di assistenza del Canada, della Francia, dell'Irlanda, della Gran Bretagna, della Germania occidentale e dell'Australia che ha visitato recentemente la Cambogia. La visita è coincisa con l'arrivo di una nave noleggiata da questi enti che trasportava riso, olio vegetale, semi, reti da pesca, zucchero, medicine e materiale scolastico. Al suo rientro il signor Rupasinghe ha sottolineato che, mentre l'invio immediato di soccorsi è essenziale, ugualmente vitali sono i programmi di riabilitazione e sviluppo, specialmente nei campi dell'istruzione e dell'agricoltura. A suo avviso, bisogna aiutare i cambogiani a raggiungere il più rapidamente possibile lo stadio in cui possano fare da sé e tornare alla loro vita normale ed alle loro abituali occupazioni. Soltanto se riceveranno quest'aiuto, egli ha sottolineato, usciranno dalla paura, dall'orrore e dal dolore degli ultimi anni.

L'arcivescovo card. James Freeman: l'aborto è un cancro della società

SYDNEY — « L'aborto è un cancro della società ». Lo ha sottolineato ancora una volta l'arcivescovo di Sydney, cardinale James Freeman. In Australia ogni anno vengono effettuati 60.000 aborti e nell'Australia meridionale ne sono avvenuti 30.000 dal 1970 ad oggi. Queste cifre hanno indotto mons. James Gleeson, arcivescovo di Adelaide, ad affermare che molta gente ritiene che l'aborto non sia immorale, che una mentalità abortista si è diffusa nella società e che molti fedeli rimangono confusi e non riconoscono più il crimine implicito nell'aborto. « I cattolici non possono mai restare silenziosi su questo fenomeno — ha proseguito il presule —. Notiamo con orrore che nel 1978 nell'Australia meridionale vi sono stati 3.819 aborti procurati contro 18.504 nascite ». « Dobbiamo incoraggiare le persone — ha concluso l'arcivescovo — a fortificarsi reciprocamente nella riverenza e nel rispetto della vita. Dobbiamo sostenere coloro che hanno bisogno di grande coraggio per resistere alle pressioni della società di porre termine ad una gravidanza non desiderata ».

Un'approfondita ricerca storica sugli inizi e i primi sviluppi della Chiesa cattolica in Oceania

CANBERRA — Gli inizi e i primi sviluppi della Chiesa cattolica in Oceania dal 1825 al 1850 sono oggetto di un'approfondita ricerca storica di oltre 600 pagine pubblicata dall'Editrice dell'Università nazionale di Canberra. Ne è autore il padre Ralph Wiltgen, missionario della Società del Verbo Divino, che ha studiato l'argomento per oltre 15 anni negli archivi vaticani e in quelli di 7 ordini religiosi. L'esperto di problemi dell'Oceania, Harry Maude, dell'Istituto di ricerche e di studi del Pacifico, nella presentazione del volume afferma che si tratta di un'opera definitiva, pregevolissima, di facile lettura, drammatica e appassionante nello stesso tempo, attraverso la quale è possibile rivivere l'avventura dei primi missionari in Australia, Nuova Zelanda, Melanesia, Micronesia e Polinesia.

L'OSSERVATORE ROMANO



3

RADIOVATICA NA 80

02UJAK

Elso Európai Program

dom 16 sun

lun 17 mon

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>01.30 A la espera de la Resurrección - Comentario a la liturgia del Domingo</p> <p>02.00 GB - Those Mysterious Mystics (J. Bewlacqua)</p> <p>02.15 F Appelés tous au pardon</p> <p>07.00 I Archivio Sonoro: INCONTRI CON LA NARRATIVA: a cura di F. Salerno</p> <p>07.30 S. Missa latine 3 3 si</p> <p>08.15 Rumanian Liturgy</p> <p>09.30 I S. Messa, con omelia di P. R. Sorgia, O.P. (in coll. RAI)</p> <p>10.30 Armenian Liturgy</p> <p>11.55 Angelus with the Pope</p> <p>12.15 I Radiodomenica: Fatti, opinioni e voci dal mondo</p> <p>14.00 I «Roma, attualità della Chiesa Locale»</p> <p>16.30 PD Misza święta - Nauka rekolekcyjna</p> <p>17.30 I Orizzonti Cristiani: RADIQUARESIMA - LE BEATITUDINI: «Beati i puri di cuore: prospettiva patristica», a cura di Don G. Ricci</p> <p>19.00 VD ODDAJA ZA BOLNIKE</p> <p>19.15 — Vjesti. Bolesnici za bolesnike</p> <p>19.30 D Vallaskultura</p> <p>20.15 PL «Aniot Pański» z Pałezem; wiadomości</p> <p>20.30 D Die Kirche in Ägypten, von H. Ségur, SJ</p> <p>21.05 + Religia penso</p> <p>21.15 F Le Pape nous parle</p> <p>21.30 GB Angelus with the Pope</p> <p>21.45 I Radiodomenica (Replica)</p> <p>22.15 P Ministerio dominical do santo Padre</p> <p>22.30 E Misiones y misioneros en Radio Vaticano, por J. Irigoyen - Ha hablado el Papa</p> <p>23.00 I Orizzonti Cristiani (Replica)</p> | <p>01.30 E La Iglesia en... por C. Garcia F. - El Angelus del Papa</p> <p>02.00 GB Angelus with the Pope</p> <p>02.15 F Le Pape nous parle</p> <p>07.00 I Radiodomenica (Replica)</p> <p>07.30 S. Missa latine 3 3</p> <p>08.00 I + + «Four Voices»</p> <p>12.15 I + + «Roma ida y vuelta»</p> <p>17.00 I Capire il Gregoriano, a cura di A. Zorzi e V. Miserechts</p> <p>17.30 I Orizzonti Cristiani: RADIQUARESIMA - LE BEATITUDINI: «Beati i puri di cuore: figure interpretative», a cura di don V. Del Mazza</p> <p>19.00 VD En teden v središču krščanstva.</p> <p>19.15 — Jučerašnji Angelus s Papom. Vjesti</p> <p>19.30 + Hírósszeftogató és kommentár</p> <p>20.15 PD Aktualności</p> <p>20.30 D Nachrichten aus der Weltkirche, von A. Parmeggiani</p> <p>21.15 F Les musulmans dans le monde</p> <p>21.30 GB The Founding of the Church in Oceania, 1825-1850 (Raiph Willigen)</p> <p>21.45 I Incontro della sera: IL PUNTO, di L. Giambuzzi - L'ANGELUS DI PAPA WOLTIKA - CRONACA-ATTUALITÀ - MANE NOBISCUM, di P. G. Sinaldi</p> <p>22.15 P Revista da imprensa</p> <p>22.30 E El año internacional del Anciano, por J. Valenzuela</p> <p>23.00 I Replica di Radiodomenica</p> |
|--|---|

mar 18 tue

- 01.30 **E** El Año Internacional del Anciano, por J. Valenzuela - Panorama Misional, por J. Irigoyen

(Handwritten mark)

for Europe

STANDARD

NATIONAL CATHOLIC WEEKLY 50P

National Catholic Weekly of Ghana

pg 2

WORLD NEWS

ROME

REV. WILTGEN WRITES FIRST HISTORY OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN OCEANIA

A new history called "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850" describes in 35 chapters and 610 pages the inception and early development of the Roman Catholic Church in Australia, New Zealand, Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia. The book is the first detailed and documentary history of this period and has just been published by the Australian National University Press in Canberra.

The author is Chicago-born Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D., a Divine Word Missionary and Roman Catholic priest with a Doctorate in Missiology from the Pontifical Gregorian University in Rome. His best-selling historical work, "The Rhine Flows into the Tiber: A History of Vatican II," has had seven printings in the United States of America, France and Great Britain.

Based in Rome since 1960, Father Wiltgen began gathering

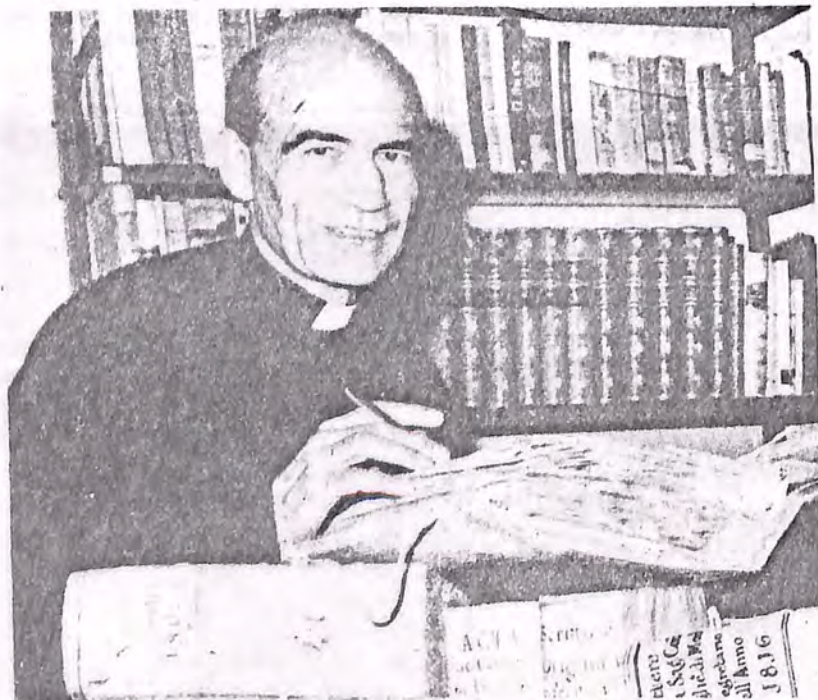
material for his Oceania history 15 years ago and did exhaustive research in the Vatican Archives and those of seven religious orders. His book has 68 illustrations including numerous maps, pictures of outstanding personalities, and facsimiles of documents which recapture the details of historic decisions.

Oceania expert Harry E. Maude of the Research School of Pacific Studies in his "Fireword" calls it a work of major scholarship, a definitive study, a convincing and eminently readable history written with a sympathetic understanding of the difficulties encountered, a dramatic chronicle, a completely absorbing book.

The publisher describes it as a lively and dramatic narrative that reads with the absorbing interest of a detective story. It is a study of men and institutions, faith and emotion, rivalries and confusions, murder and annexation, God and mammon.

Before the book was even published over 180 copies had been sold in 75 countries.

The author has already begun work on a new book, "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Melanesia and Micronesia 1850 to 1884."



CHICAGO-born Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D., a Divine Word Missionary and Roman Catholic priest, author of "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850," published recently by the Australian National University Press in Canberra.

(over)

VATICAN RADIO BEAMS TO AUSTRALIA
AND NEW ZEALAND INTERVIEW WITH
AUTHOR OF NEW BOOK ON OCEANIA

VATICAN CITY, Mar. 3--Vatican Radio in mid-March will broadcast to Australia, New Zealand and Asia an interview with the author of a new church history on Oceania.

The history is called The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850 and was published last 18th December by the Australian National University Press in Canberra. In 35 chapters and 610 pages it describes the inception and early development of the Roman Catholic Church in Australia, New Zealand, Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia.

Members of the Australian and New Zealand hierarchy have called the book informative, uplifting, outstanding, magnificent, invaluable, monumental, most exciting, and absolutely fascinating.

The author is Chicago-born Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D., a Divine Word Missionary and Roman Catholic priest with a Doctorate in Missiology from the Pontifical Gregorian University in Rome. His best-selling historical work, The Rhine Flows into the Tiber: A History of Vatican II, has had seven printings in the United States, France and Great Britain, totaling 23,500 copies.

Vatican Radio's interview will be broadcast by short wave on Monday, 17th March, at 22:10 Greenwich mean time, on the following frequencies:

kHz 7235 (41 meter band)
kHz 9615 (31 meter band)
kHz 11830 (25 meter band)

FINIS

The CATHOLIC LEADER

Australia's leading Catholic newspaper

No 3550

Registered for posting as a publication, Category "A"

FEBRUARY 3, 1980

82-8 Berwick Street, Fortitude Valley, Phone 52 8844
Postal Address: Box 228, G.P.O., Brisbane, 4001

RECOMMENDED PRICE 30c
Air Extra

Monumental new book tells the Church story in Australia and Pacific Islands

A NEW history called, *The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850*, describes in 35 chapters and 610 pages the inception and early development of the Roman Catholic Church in Australia, New Zealand, Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia. It is the first detailed and documentary history of this period and has just been published by the Australian National University Press, Canberra.

The author, Chicago-born Fr Ralph M. Wiltgen, SVD, is a Divine Word Missionary and Catholic priest with a doctorate in missiology from the Pontifical Gregorian University in Rome.

His best-selling historical work, *The Rhine Flows into the Tiber: A History of Vatican II*, has had seven printings in the United States, France and Great Britain.

Fr Wiltgen, who has been based in Rome since 1960, began gathering material for his Oceania history 15 years

ago and did exhaustive research in the Vatican Archives and those of seven religious orders.

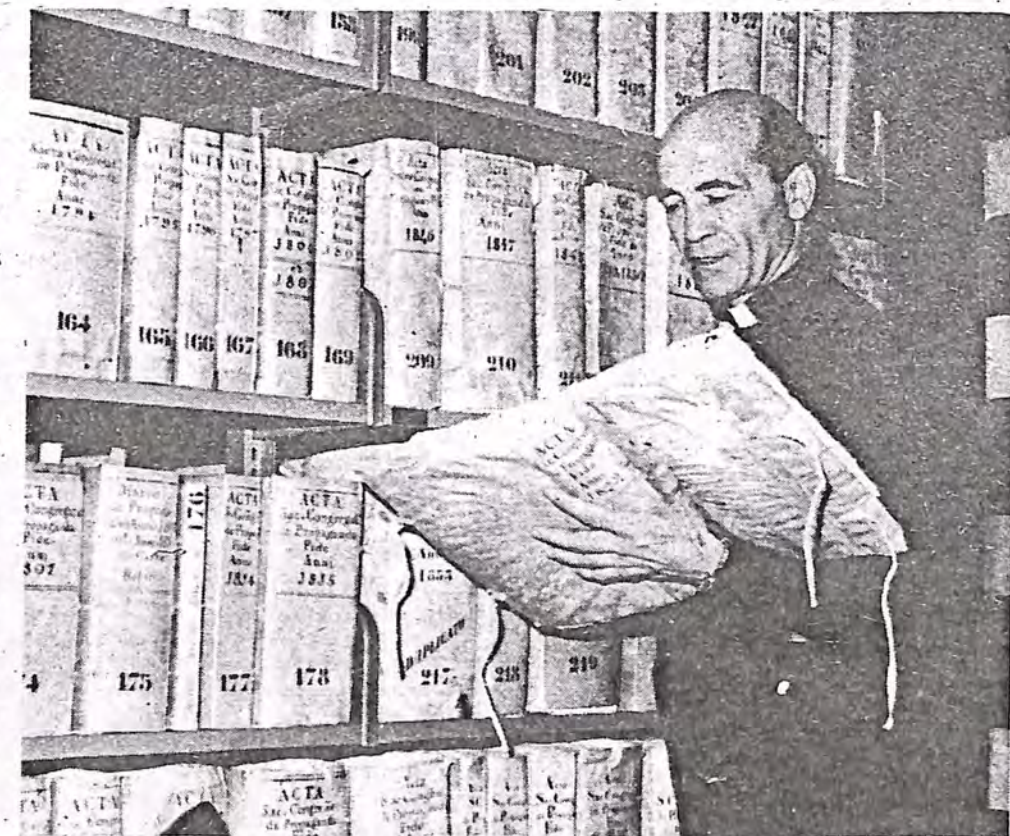
His book has 68 illustrations, including numerous maps, pictures of outstanding personalities and facsimiles of documents, which recapture the details of historic decisions.

In earlier years, Fr Wiltgen served in the missions of Papua New Guinea and elsewhere and held important posts, including the editing of a newspaper in PNG.

He has visited Australia on various occasions and is known personally to many Australians as a highly qualified missiologist and outstanding scholar.

Oceania expert Harry E. Maude, of the ANU Research School of Pacific Studies, in a foreword to Fr Wiltgen's book calls it a work of major scholarship, a definitive study and a convincing and eminently readable history.

He says it has been written with a sympathetic understanding of the difficulties encountered



CHICAGO-born Fr Ralph M. Wiltgen, SVD, author of *The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850*, which was published recently by the Australian National University Press at Canberra, and who began gathering material for his 610-page history 15 years ago, is shown above doing research in the Vatican Archives of the Sacred Congregation for the Evangelisation of Peoples. His book is the first detailed and documentary history of the foundation and early development of the Catholic Church in Australia, New Zealand, Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia.

The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Melanesia and Micronesia 1850 to 1884.

Catholic Church bodies, including the religious orders, in Rome.

none the less pointing out without fear or favor where errors were made or statemen-

Hunger kills 30 children every minute

VATICAN CITY (NC). — During 1979, the International Year of the Child, 30 youngsters died each minute of malnutrition or related causes, Vatican Radio said in a report from the Italian missionary news agency, AIMIS (Agenzia Informazioni Missionarie).

That meant 15 million hunger-related child deaths in 1979, a year in which the children of developing countries were in grave circumstances, the Vatican Radio report said.

The United Nations declared 1979 as the International Year of the Child in an effort to stimulate child development programs, especially in the Third World.

Other statistics cited by the Jesuit-run radio station in its lengthy report on the Year of the Child included:

- At least 200 million children suffered from malnutrition in 1979, causing damages to their nervous systems, a low level of resistance to illness and premature aging.

- Some 12 million of the 122 million children born in 1978 died by the end of 1979.

- More than 10 million youngsters died in 1979 from seven illnesses, although effective vaccines exist for six of them. The diseases were diphtheria, whooping cough, tetanus, German measles, polio, tuberculosis and dysentery.

- Some 250 million children in the world were illiterate. Less than 50 per cent of the children in Africa were enrolled in school and less than 75 per cent of Asian youngsters attended school.

"To be illiterate in a world like ours signifies the preclusion of any possibility of bettering one's existence," Vatican Radio said. "Thus the world of the illiterate seems like an enormous ghetto isolated from any evolutive process and condemned to frustration and alienation."

Because of the "tragic situation of children in developing countries," action on behalf of children should not end with the close of the International Year of the Child, it said.

Mr. Maude calls it a dramatic chronicle and completely absorbing book.

The publisher describes it as a lively and dramatic narrative, that reads with the absorbing interest of a detective story.

It is described as "a study of men and institutions, faith and emotion, rivalries and confusions, murder and annexation, God and Mammon."

Vast distances

Causes are pressed in Rome, but plans are obstructed by vast distances, slow-moving sailing vessels, meagre funds, petty jealousies, limited personnel and death.

In lands remote from Europe, missionaries find themselves in a tropical climate, wrestling with strange tongues and confronted with puzzling cultures.

Through the book's pages pass a procession of diverse and often colorful characters. They include at times visionaries, adventurers, bureaucrats, martyrs — the whole range of human nature from saints to sinners.

Rivalries with Protestants, involvements with governments and the activities of idealistic businessmen are other aspects of slow and painful progress in Oceania.

None the less, the Catholic Church expanded from a single Prefecture Apostolic in 1825 to an Ecclesiastical Province, Archdiocese, and no less than eight Dioceses and eight Vicariates Apostolic by 1850.

Before the book was even published, over 1800 copies had been sold in 75 countries.

Fr Wiltgen has already begun work on a new book,

Mr H. E. Maude, now associated with the ANU Research School of Pacific Studies, and a former editor of *The Journal of Pacific History*, who was invited by Australian National University Press to write the foreword, says in part:

"This is a book that many of us have been hoping for since the days when mission history progressed from the level of apologetics and works intended for the edification of adherents to that of objective historiography, a transition affirmed by the opening to researchers of the archives of

ecclesiastical literature has enabled Fr Wiltgen to give us a definitive study of the inception and early development of the Catholic Church in Oceania, from the founding of a Prefecture Apostolic for Hawaii in 1825, to its successful establishment throughout most of Polynesia and Australia by 1850.

Major scholarship

"It is a work of major scholarship, written with a sympathetic understanding of the difficulties encountered, born of his personal knowledge of the region, but

"There can be few indeed who possess the training, dedication, patience and linguistic equipment needed to locate the pertinent records and translate them from their original Latin, French, Spanish and Italian, let alone to incorporate the gist of these authoritative primary sources, connected by his own erudite commentary, into a convincing and eminently readable history."

The book is available from the Australian National University Press, PO Box 4, Canberra, ACT, 2600, at the published price of \$24.50.

German bishops re-state criticism of Father Kung

BONN, West Germany (NC). — In a new criticism of Fr Hans Kung, the West German bishops issued a joint letter declaring that the controversial theologian proposed theology, which on several points was opposed to the binding teachings of the Church. The letter was read in all Catholic pulpits in West Germany on Sunday, January 13, and 3.5 million copies of it were printed for distribution to Catholics.

Fr Kung, the letter said, "has opened up basic questions of theology to many seekers and doubters, but he has also created confusion among believers with his views."

Fr Kung, 51, Catholic theology teacher at the University of Tübingen, West Germany for the past 19 years, is one of the most widely known and controversial theologians in the world.

On December 15 the Vatican Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith condemned Fr Kung, saying that he "can no longer be considered a Catholic theologian" and cannot hold a Catholic teaching post.

Fr Kung challenged the verdict and threatened to fight through the courts to retain his position on the Catholic faculty of the state-run university.

Just procedures

The bishops said the Church's procedures in the Kung case were just, answering the theologian's charges that Vatican procedures violated his human rights.

"Certainly the procedures can be made more perfect," but that does not destroy their validity, the bishops said.

"Therefore, it is entirely out

of place to speak of human rights violations or 'inquisitorial' methods," they said.

The bishops criticised Fr Kung for his questioning of papal infallibility — the Church teaching that the Pope cannot be in error when he solemnly declares and defines a Catholic belief as a matter of faith — and of the teaching authority of the Church in general and of bishops.

They also objected to what they called his failure to affirm Jesus Christ as "the eternal Son of God, who took human form and died for us — the belief that sustains us in life and death."

ARNOLDUS NOTA

Circulation in English: 1100 copies

N.1-2 January-February
1980

ROME - Patience rewarded

Fr. Ralph Wiltgen's long-awaited book, 'The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850', appeared in the Canberra bookshops on 18 December. Published by The Australian National University Press, it is quite a tome: 610 pages with 68 illustrations including maps. It is handsomely printed and bound and has a detailed index. 2,500 copies were printed and Fr. Wiltgen had sent in 1772 prepaid orders for the book before it was published. His mother in Chicago received her copy on the morning of St. Stephen's Day; he got his own just a week later in the office of the Vatican's Secretariat of State via the diplomatic pouch from Canberra. The Pro-Nuncio, Archbishop Luigi Barbarito, had enclosed a covering letter, saying: 'I thank you very much for the volume...its reading proves a delight. Let me express my warm congratulations on this accomplishment of yours, which shows your qualities as a scholar, historian and writer. The work is undoubtedly a great contribution to the history of the missions in Oceania'. --- The copy you ordered is already in the post. What's that? You haven't ordered it? Do so at once. To read this book is a painless and interesting way of learning all there is to know about the founding of the Church in Oceania; the tale is told 'with the absorbing interest of a detective story'. -- The author is not resting on his oars. He is already at work on his next book, 'The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Melanesia and Micronesia 1850 to 1884'. We wish him long life and continued endurance!

ARNOLDUS NOTA

Circulation in Spanish: 380 copies

N.1-2 Enero-Febrero
1980

R O M A - El premio de la paciencia

El tan impacientemente deseado libro del P. Ralph Wiltgen "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania, 1825 to 1850", apareció en las librerías de Canberra (Australia) el 18 de diciembre. Publicado por la 'Australian National University Press', se trata de una obra de verdadero tomo y lomo: 610 páginas con 68 ilustraciones, incluidos los mapas. Primorosamente imprimido y encuadernado, tiene un índice muy detallado. La primera edición es de 2.500 copias, de las que 1772 ya estaban vendidas antes de su publicación por obra y gracia del P. Wiltgen. Su madre recibió la primera copia en Chicago el día de San Esteban; y el mismo P. Wiltgen recibió su primer ejemplar una semana más tarde en el Vaticano, habiendo llegado por correo diplomático a la Secretaría de Estado.. El Pro-Nuncio en Canberra, Mons. Luigi Barbarito, le incluía una carta en la que le decía: "Le agradezco muchísimo el volumen... su lectura es una delicia. Permítame felicitarle por la gran obra realizada, una prueba de sus grandes cualidades de estudioso, historiador y escritor. La obra es indudablemente una gran aportación a la historia de las Misiones en Oceanía".---Su copia se halla ya en camino. ¿Qué? ¿Todavía no la han encargado? ¡Háganlo inmediatamente! No hay nada tan interesante como la lectura de este libro para conocer la historia de la fundación de la Iglesia Católica en Oceanía; "la historia, dice una recensión, se lee con más interés que una novela policíaca". Huelga decir que nuestro autor está como niño con zapatos nuevos... y que ya piensa en su nueva criatura: "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Melanesia and Micronesia 1850 to 1884"

ARNOLDUS NOTA

Nr. 1/2 Januar
Februar 1980

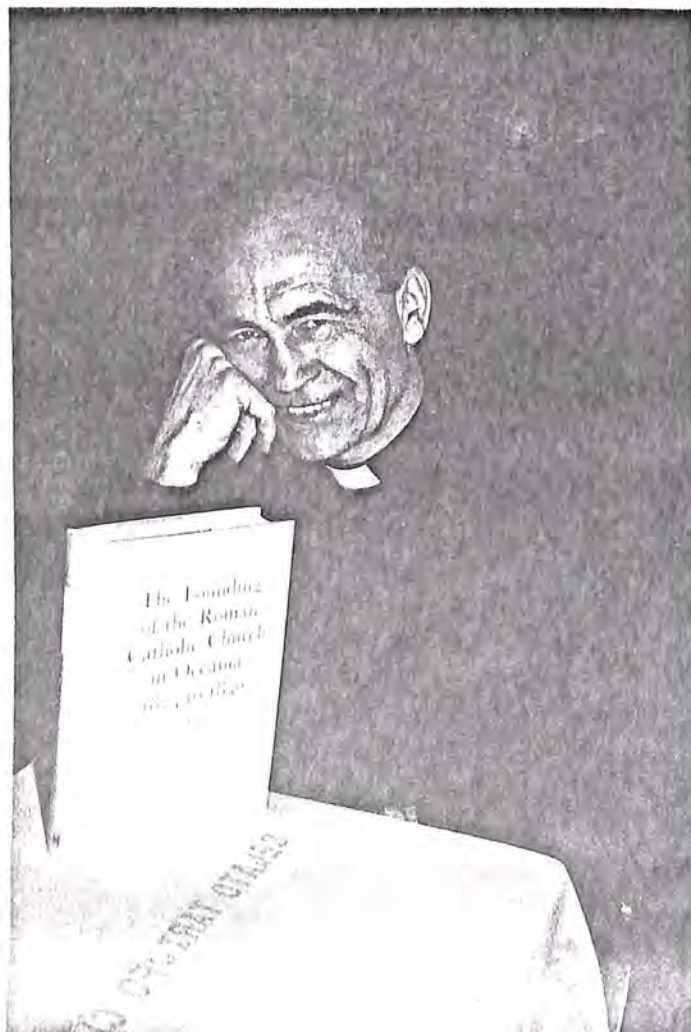
Circulation in German: 920 copies

Rom - Lohn der Geduld

P. Ralph Wiltgens lange erwartetes Buch: "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850" ("Die Gründung der römisch-katholischen Kirche in Ozeanien 1825-1850") erschien am 18. Dezember in den Buchhandlungen von Canberra. Veröffentlicht vom Verlag der National-Universität Australiens, ist es ein recht dickes Buch geworden: 610 Seiten, dazu 68 Abbildungen, einschließlich Karten. Es ist schön gedruckt und gebunden und hat einen ausführlichen Index. Gedruckt wurden 2.500 Exemplare, wobei P. Wiltgen 1.772 im voraus bezahlte Bestellungen bereits eingereicht hat. P. Wiltgen selber bekam sein Exemplar über das Staatssekretariat, wohin es mit der Diplomatenpost aus Canberra gekommen war. Der Pro-Nuntius Erzbischof Luigi Barbarito hatte ein Empfehlungsschreiben beigefügt, in dem es heißt: "Ich danke Ihnen sehr für den Band... Seine Lektüre ist eine Freude. So darf ich Ihnen herzlich gratulieren für diese neue Leistung, die Ihre Qualitäten als Wissenschaftler, Historiker und Schriftsteller unter Beweis stellt. Das Werk ist zweifellos ein bedeutender Beitrag zur Geschichte der Missionen in Ozeanien."

Das Exemplar, das Sie bestellt haben, ist schon auf der Post. Sollten Sie noch keins bestellt haben, tun Sie es bald. Das Buch liest sich mühelos und man lernt interessiert alles kennen, was über die Gründung der Kirche in Ozeanien zu wissen ist. Der Vorgang wird dargestellt "spannend wie ein Kriminalroman".

Der Verfasser ruht aber nun nicht auf seinen Lorbeeren aus. Er arbeitet bereits am nächsten Buch: "Die Gründung der römisch-katholischen Kirche in Melanesien und Mikronesien 1850-1884". Wir wünschen ihm ein langes Leben und weitere Ausdauer!





RADIOVATICANA

RADIOGIORNALE

SERVIZI GIORNALISTICI E INFORMATIVI

TESTO INFORMAZIONI E SERVIZI TRASMESSI

VENERDI' 25/1/1980

ANNO XXIV - N. 25

2) - CANBERRA.= Gli inizi e i primi sviluppi della Chiesa cattolica in Oceania dal 1825 al 1850 sono oggetto di un'approfondita ricerca storica di oltre 600 pagine pubblicata dall'Editrice dell'Università nazionale australiana di Canberra. Ne è autore il padre Ralph Wiltgen, missionario della Società del Verbo Divino, che ha studiato l'argomento per oltre 15 anni negli archivi vaticani e in quelli di 7 ordini religiosi. L'esperto di problemi dell'Oceania, Harry Maude, dell'Istituto di ricerche e di studi del Pacifico, nella presentazione del volume afferma che si tratta di un'opera definitiva, pregevolissima, di facile lettura, drammatica e appassionante nello stesso tempo, attraverso la quale è possibile rivivere l'avventura dei primi missionari in Australia, Nuova Zelanda, Melanesia, Micronesia e Polinesia.

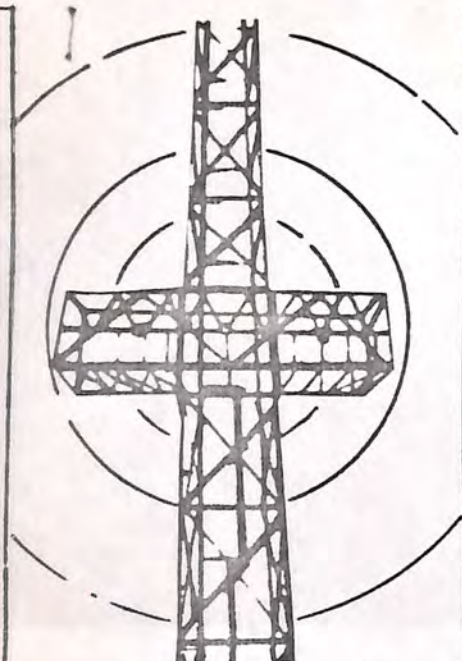
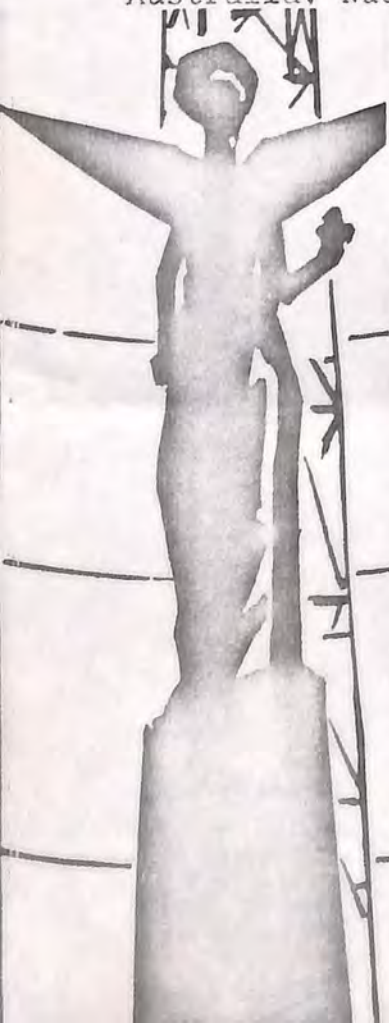
This news item was broadcast internationally in seven languages (English, French, German, Spanish, Italian, Portuguese and Polish) by Vatican Radio on 25 January 1980 and was reprinted verbatim under a column titled "Australia" on page 5 of the internationally circulated Italian edition of L'Osservatore Romano of Vatican City on 6 February 1980.

Translated it reads:

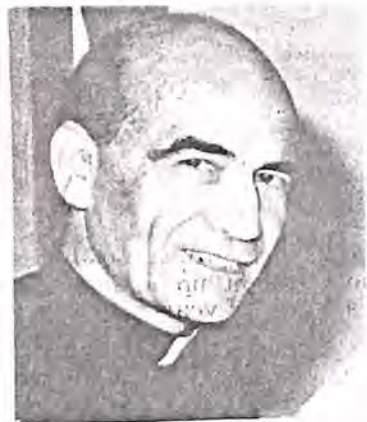
2) - CANBERRA.- The inception and early development of the Catholic Church in Oceania from 1825 to 1850 are treated in a profoundly researched history of over 600 pages published by the Australian National University Press. Its author is Father Ralph Wiltgen, missionary of the Society of the Divine Word who has studied this topic for over 15 years in the Vatican Archives and those of seven religious orders. Harry Maude of the Research School of Pacific Studies, expert on Oceania problems, states in his Foreword to the book that it is a most valuable and definitive work, and at the same time easy to read, dramatic and of absorbing interest. From this book it is possible to relive the adventures of the first missionaries in Australia, New Zealand, Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia

BOLLETTINO NON UFFICIALE

DIREZIONE-REDAZIONE: PIAZZA PIA, 3 - 00193 ROMA - TEL. 698-3674/3998



New history book relates parables of South Pacific



Ralph M. Wiltgen

ROME -- A new history called "The Fouding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850" describes in 35 chapters and 610 pages the inception and early development of the Roman Catholic Church in Australia, New Zealand, Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia. The book is the first detailed and documentary history of this period and has just been published by the Australian National University Press in Canberra.

The author is Chicago-born Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D., a Divine World Missionary and Roman Catholic priest with a Doctorate in Missiology from

the Pontifical Gregorian University in Rome. His best-selling historical work, "The Rhine Flows into the Tiber: A History of Vatican II," has had seven printings in the United States of America, France and Great Britain.

Based in Rome since 1960, Father Wiltgen began gathering material for his Oceania history 15 years ago and did exhaustive research in the Vatican Archives and those of seven religious orders. His book has 68 illustrations including numerous maps, pictures of outstanding personalities, and facsimiles of documents which recapture the details of historic decisions.

Oceania expert Harry E. Maude of the Research School of Pacific Studies in his "Foreword" calls it a work of major scholarship, a definitive study, a convincing and eminently readable history written with a sympathetic understanding of the difficulties encountered, a dramatic chronicle, a completely absorbing book.

The publisher describes it as a lively and dramatic narrative that reads with the absorbing interest of a detective

story. It is a study of men and institutions, faith and emotion, rivalries and confusions, murder and annexation, God and mammon.

Powerful and ambitious men press their causes in Rome, but their plans are obstructed by vast distances, slow-moving sailing vessels, meagre funds, petty jealousies, limited personnel, and even death.

In the lands remote from Europe the missionaries find themselves in a tropical climate, wrestling with strange tongues and confronted with puzzling cultures. Through the book's pages pass a procession of diverse and often colorful characters: visionaries, adventurers, bureaucrats, martyrs -- the whole range of human nature.

Rivalries with Protestants, relations with governments, and the activities of idealistic businessmen are other aspects of the slow and painful progress in Oceania.

Nonetheless the Roman Catholic Church expanded from a single Prefecture Apostolic in 1825 to an Ecclesiastical Province, an Archdiocese, and no less than eight Dioceses and eight Vicariates Apostolic by 1850.

Published in Rome for Central Europe

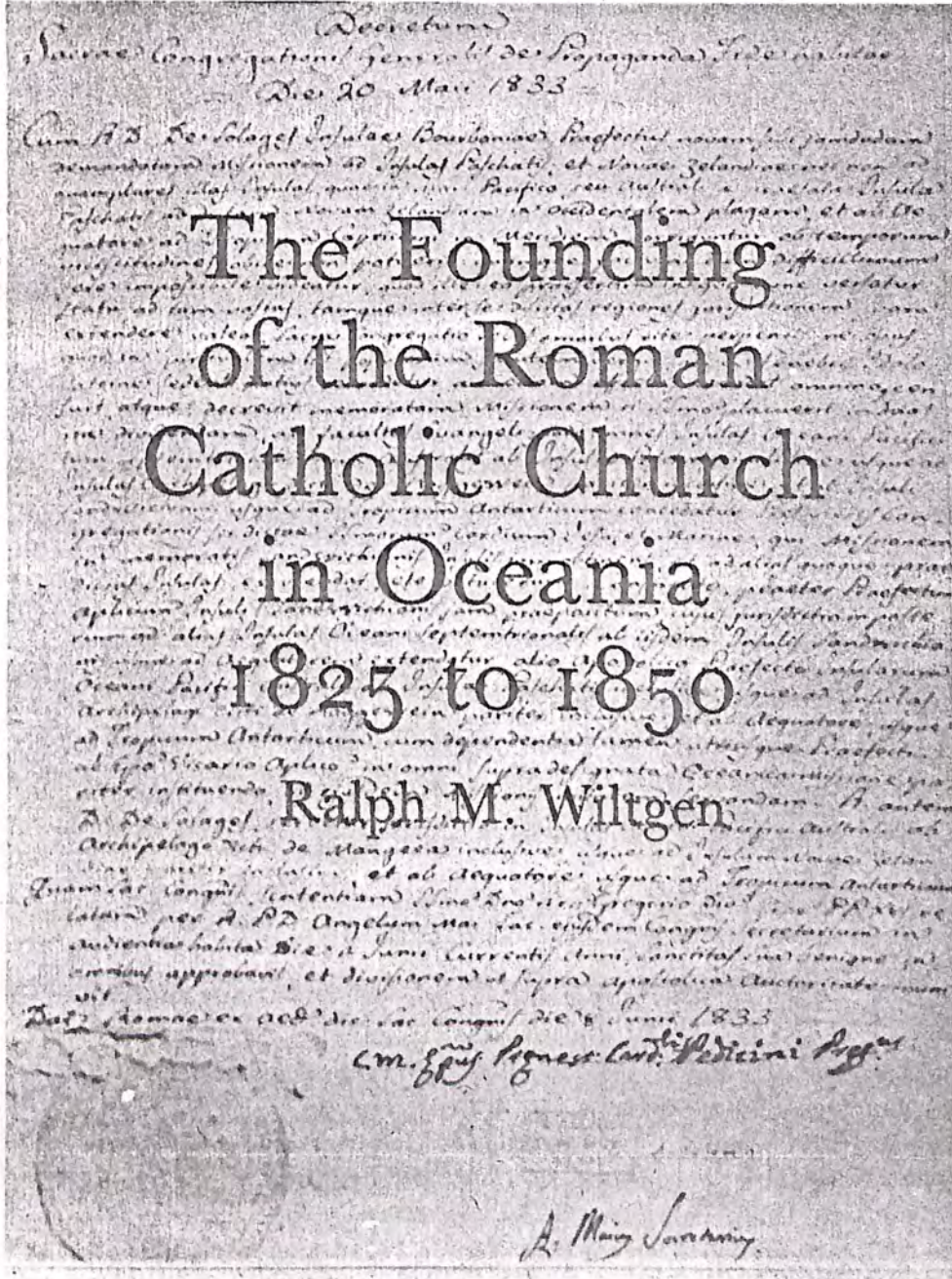
American theologian published new book

ROME (AP) -- A Rome-based U.S. theologian has published a book on the inception and early development of the Roman Catholic Church in the South Pacific including Australia and New Zealand.

"The founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825-1850" by the Rev. Ralph M. Wiltgen is considered in Vatican circles as the first detailed and documentary history of this period.

The author describes the 610-page book as "a study of men and institutions, faith and emotion, rivalries and confusions, murder and annexation, God and mammon" in the early days of Catholicism in Australia, New Zealand, Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia.

Published by the Australian National University Press in Canberra, the book is the second major work by Wiltgen. In 1970, he published "The Rhine Flows into the Tiber: A History of Vatican II."



Dust - jacket of just - published volume

The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850

Everyone here in Rome is amazed at the book when they see it and that on all counts: its appearance, its content, its depth and readability, etc. The one-page news release dated 18 January that I sent you was printed verbatim with a picture of the book's front cover on 17 January in the Daily American published here in Rome for Central and Southern Europe. On 4 February the English weekly edition of L'Osservatore Romano carried the same story verbatim along with a picture of me standing by bookshelves of archive material and looking into one of the volumes.

Vatican Radio on 25 January in its daily news broadcast, which went out in seven languages, carried a twelve-line story on my book being published. This same text was printed verbatim in yesterday's daily Italian edition of L'Osservatore Romano on page 5. The Vatican publishes a Mission News Service called Fides in half a dozen languages which goes around the world and the Spanish edition of 30 January carried a full page on my book. The Italian edition on 2 February carried three-quarters of a page. This past Monday, 4 February, Vatican Radio interviewed me on the book for 15 minutes in its internationally transmitted program called "Four Voices" and there will be another internationally transmitted 15-minute interview by Vatican Radio on 17 March in a series different from "Four Voices". Then yesterday Father Farusi, the Jesuit editor of the Daily News Bulletin of Vatican Radio, saw my book and immediately asked if I would do an interview of some four minutes on his daily 15-minute news broadcast which is transmitted internationally in seven languages. I myself shall do the speaking in the English, German and Italian language editions, but for the other four language editions, they will dub in other voices to give the replies. The seven languages concerned are English, French, German, Spanish, Portuguese, Italian and Polish.

My publisher in Canberra sent me a news story that appeared on 23 January in The Canberra Times to show me how my book had been reported in the daily press there. I had to smile, because it was a story sent by the Rome Bureau of Associated Press to Australian Associated Press, and the Rome story came from my news release dated 18 January, which I presented personally to the Chief of the Associated Press news bureau here in Rome on 16 January! In fact, the Associated Press story was also printed in our Daily American on 17 January. In Canberra the newspaper held it over for a few days for their regular page of Church news. The column was seven inches long and the caption read: BOOK ON CATHOLIC CHURCH IN OCEANIA. They showed in their story that it originated in Rome.

This will give you some idea of the publicity that I have been organizing on my Oceania book. Several people have already written to say they need to use it for writing assignments from their university professors. So all looks well for the future of The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850.

Rev. Dr. Ralph M. Wiltgen, SVD

Rome
7 February 1980

***This sheet gave birth to all the enclosed publicity...

For immediate release

FIRST HISTORY ON FOUNDING OF THE
ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH IN OCEANIA

Rev. Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D.
Collegio del Verbo Divino
Cas. Post. 5080 Tel.
00153 Rome, Italy 574-5000

ROME, Jan. 18--A new history called "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania 1825 to 1850" describes in 35 chapters and 610 pages the inception and early development of the Roman Catholic Church in Australia, New Zealand, Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia. The book is the first detailed and documentary history of this period and has just been published by the Australian National University Press in Canberra.

The author is Chicago-born Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D., a Divine Word Missionary and Roman Catholic priest with a Doctorate in Missiology from the Pontifical Gregorian University in Rome. His best-selling historical work, "The Rhine Flows into the Tiber: A History of Vatican II," has had seven printings in the United States of America, France and Great Britain.

Based in Rome since 1960, Father Wiltgen began gathering material for his Oceania history 15 years ago and did exhaustive research in the Vatican Archives and those of seven religious orders. His book has 68 illustrations including numerous maps, pictures of outstanding personalities, and facsimiles of documents which recapture the details of historic decisions.

Oceania expert Harry E. Maude of the Research School of Pacific Studies in his "Foreword" calls it a work of major scholarship, a definitive study, a convincing and eminently readable history written with a sympathetic understanding of the difficulties encountered, a dramatic chronicle, a completely absorbing book.

The publisher describes it as a lively and dramatic narrative that reads with the absorbing interest of a detective story. It is a study of men and institutions, faith and emotion, rivalries and confusions, murder and annexation, God and mammon.

Powerful and ambitious men press their causes in Rome, but their plans are obstructed by vast distances, slow-moving sailing vessels, meagre funds, petty jealousies, limited personnel, and even death.

In the lands remote from Europe the missionaries find themselves in a tropical climate, wrestling with strange tongues and confronted with puzzling cultures. Through the book's pages pass a procession of diverse and often colourful characters: visionaries, adventurers, bureaucrats, martyrs -- the whole range of human nature from saints to sinners.

Rivalries with Protestants, relations with governments, and the activities of idealistic businessmen are other aspects of the slow and painful progress in Oceania.

Nonetheless the Roman Catholic Church expanded from a single Prefecture Apostolic in 1825 to an Ecclesiastical Province, an Archdiocese, and no less than eight Dioceses and eight Vicariates Apostolic by 1850.

Before the book was even published, over 1800 copies had been sold in 75 countries.

The author has already begun work on a new book, "The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Melanesia and Micronesia 1850 to 1884."

f i n i s

REV. RALPH M. WILTGEN, S.V.D.
Collegio Del Verbo Divino
Cas. Post 5080
00153 Rome, Italy

9 March 1981

Professor H. E. Maude
77 Arthur Circle
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603
Australia

Dear Harry,

I wish to thank you for your most kind letter of 1st March which arrived this morning. For such an outstanding authority as yourself to say that my Oceania "was the best book published in any branch of Pacific studies during 1980" is really something! I was very pleased to see that you also feel the way I do about the personal value judgements called for by Father Hosie. I have not seen the Bulletin de la Société des Etudes Océaniennes, which you mentioned.

How good to hear that you have recuperated so well and even without the help of an operation. I am amazed at your prolific writings.

What you have to say about ANU Press publishing only works by ANU academics was news to me.

I deeply appreciate your kind interest in my work.

Most sincerely,

Ralph M Wiltgen

P.S. Hemisphere is interested in an article on the

Prefecture Apostolic of Terra Australis, founded 300 years ago this July 15. I want to publish with it my 1676 map in color with the article. map in

my book
pg 177.

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T. 2603, Australia,
1st March, 1981.

Rev. Ralph M. Wiltgen, S.V.D.,
Collegio del Verbo Divino,
Cas. Post 5080,
00153 ROME, Italy.

Dear Father Wiltgen,

Many thanks for keeping me posted on the progress of your book. I am delighted to see that it has done so well and has had to be reprinted, but then it was the best book published in any branch of Pacific studies during 1980 and deserved the encomiums which it received from one and all.

I think that I only read two mildly critical reviews: one, if I remember rightly, was in the Bulletin de la Société des Etudes Océaniques and the other was by the Marist Father Hosie, who came to see me a few years ago about documentation.

It seems ludicrous to me that you should be castigated for not forcing your personal value judgements on your readers but rather allowing them to draw their own conclusions in the light of the factual evidence which you adduce fairly and in detail.

Surely this is a meritorious feature of your presentation for which you must deserve the thanks of all true historians. I conjecture that you would have far to go before you would find a secular historian who would not consider Father Hosie's contention to be unscholarly; and in my new book I have tried hard not to 'condone nor condemn', though at times sorely tempted.

Thank you also for your signed book-plate, which I have placed in the book beside my own. I'll slip one of mine into the envelope as it has achieved the distinction of being featured in the Mitchell Library collection of modern Australian plates - at least it leaves no doubt as to where my interests lie.

I am sorry not to have written to you before but I have been laid up twice and the second time only avoided an operation by unexpectedly recovering, no doubt to the chagrin of the expectant surgeon. And in between whiles the doctor ruled that I should be kept incommunicado until I had finished my book - no phone, no letters, no visitors.

These setbacks must I suppose be expected when one is past 75 but the somewhat drastic regimen at least enabled me to finish the work down to the last entry in the index (Zumbohm, Gaspard) on the 23rd February at precisely 6.15 p.m.; and now I am endeavouring to read and catch up with my corres-

pondence. I am told that editions of my Slavers in Paradise have been taken up by four publishers and that it is to appear in hard-covers and paperback format.

I was not altogether idle when indisposed and a monograph on The Gilbertese Maneaba, which I wrote for the Gilbertese people and at their request, has just been published. I understand that they will be able to buy it for about a dollar and, like my Evolution of the Gilbertese Boti, it is too esoteric for European consumption, being concerned with the niceties of traditional custom and etiquette.

As you say in your last letter Brian Clouston has resigned from the ANU Press, I fancy because its activities have been curtailed by the Vice-Chancellor. Only works by ANU academics are, I believe, to be published in future, so your book will have the double distinction of being the last, as well as the most successful, to be written by a non-staff author.

With my very best wishes and renewed thanks for your kind dossiers on the book,

Yours sincerely,

Sam



Massey University

PALMERSTON NORTH, NEW ZEALAND.
TELEPHONES, 69-099, 69-089.

In reply please quote:

History Dept.
18th July 1980

Dear Harry,

I have been reading your notes on unpublished manuscripts in TPH 8 re AUSA & was wondering if you have seen the article by Barrère & Sahlens, "Substrates & the Early History of Hawaiian Christianity: The Journal of Toketa" in The Hawaiian Journal of History? In the footnotes they mention a translation of AUSA's journal being a typed manuscript of the Hawaiian Historical Society. Perhaps this may be of interest.

Yours sincerely,

Julia Bennett.

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T.2603, Australia,
9th October, 1981.

Dear Oopah Tieriata a vau,

When you speak of celibate women in the Marquesas I imagine that you must be thinking of the tau'a (priests) or possibly the moa or tapu oko (assistant priests) who were normally celibate and lived apart in the tribal temples in the valleys (see Suggs, Robert C., Marquesan Sexual Behaviour. New York, Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., 1966. Pp.161-3).

Some of the tau'a were women, for example Tauahanatiki on Fatuhiva and Pahapu on Hiva Oa, and no other women were said to have been celibate except for short periods when separated under tapa for some purpose, e.g. when learning sacred songs (see Denning, Greg, Islands and Beaches: ~~discourse~~ on a Silent Land, Marquesas 1774-1880. Melbourne, Australia, Melbourne University Press, 1980. Pp.89-90, 258).

You should have no difficulty in visiting Uapou, but you might be wise to go there on a Visitors Permit for say six months first and apply for permanent residential status and French citizenship later if you find that you like it there. Your nearest French consulate will be able to give you details and arrange for the visa on your passport.

After a lifetime of living in the Pacific Islands I fear that you would find it very différent to adjust yourself to life in the Marquesas. For one thing you would not find it easy to meet a Marquesan who has not got a considerable amount of European blood, or anyone who still knows or cares about their former beliefs and customs. However you must judge for yourself and can best do so by going on a visit first.

But before doing anything else I would advise you to borrow from your nearest library one or two good books on the Marquesas of today, and not yesterday, for I am afraid that you will find that the islands and the islanders are no longer what you think they are and by reading of the culture change that has taken place first you will be able to prepare yourself in advance. Any public library should be able to obtain the books you want on inter-library loan.

Yours sincerely,

See M.

September 1, 1981

H.E. Maude

77 Arthur Circle

Forrest, A.C.T. 2603, Australia

True Friend,

Do you know of any sacred "set apart" women in the Marquesas (particularly Uapou) who follow a religion of the Sun, living celibate back in the valleys?

Also, in my great desire to return and live forever on Uapou, I am aware of the French restrictions towards foreigners. Do you have any suggestions or guidelines I might follow as a person born and raised in the American United States (citizen), but of Marquesan ancestry, beliefs, and customs? Also, how I might find relatives of the ancestor who gave me her name?

Any information or suggestions from your knowledge would be tremendously appreciated and gratefully received. I realize you are busy and I may not hear from you. I am already in your debt for your generosity in information about abductions on Uapou.

Thank you again, and the very best to you (Kaoha).

Sincerely,

Opah Eiviate Ewhiti a mau

RR1 Box 519T Rockhouse Road

Ramona, California 92065 U.S.A.

May 24, 1981

H.E. Maude

77 Arthur Circle

Forrest, A.C.T. 2603, Australia

H.E. Maude,

Your detailed informative letter in reply to my inquiry about my ancestor from Uapou, the Marquesas Islands, quite overwhelmed me. The information you've shared is gratefully appreciated (as well as your time, care, and consideration) and will never be forgotten.

I am also very interested in the information you've unearthed and recorded and have ordered a copy of Slavers in Paradise.

Thank you, and the very best to you (Kaoha).

Sincerely,

Opah Aiiata Ahiti a nu

RR1 Box 519T Rockhouse Road

Ramona, California 92065 U.S.A.

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T. 2603, Australia,
1st May, 1981.

Ms Oopah Tieriata Tahiti a vau,
RRI Box 519T Rockhouse Road,
RAMONA, California 92065, U.S.A.

Dear Ms Oopah Tieriata,

The only slave ships known to recruit in the Marquesas were from Peru during the years 1862 and 1863 and most of these visited Nukuhiva and Hivaooa only. A single ship only, the Empresa de Lima (usually known as the Empresa) was successful in kidnapping Marquesans at Upou, on 28 December 1862, where five men agreed to become recruits voluntarily and six were taken by force.

At the same time eight women were invited to come into the cabin of the ship's doctor, who then locked them in until the Empresa had sailed, and they were finally landed in Peru at Huacho. Their names were said to be as follows:-

Putaa	Tahia a o Toua
Tahia Upu	Kohu a o
Tahia Kahaupu	Mautapu
Mahiaeho (or Tahiaeho)	Taua Pikoki

At least this is how I decipher the names from a rather indistinct photocopy of a report by de Kermel, the French Resident at Taiohae, in the Messenger de Taiti for 28 February 1863.

It is quite possible that your great great great grandmother would have been alive in 1863, though none of the above names seem to be quite the same as her own. This, however, does not surprise me for European transcriptions of Marquesan names were seldom correct, while the Marquesans themselves were apt to change their names for a variety of reasons and your ancestor could have been known by a different name in 1862. Her name as quoted by you would seem to have been modified by Tahitian influences, possibly at a later date.

There is another slight possibility: that your ancestor was taken away not by a slave trading ship but by one engaged in whaling or collecting sandalwood at the end of the 18th or earlier in the 19th century. In this case there would be no record of the name or even of the event, as women taken by the whaling or sandalwood ships from the islands were seldom, if ever, entered on the ships' logs or other records. There

were also several Uapou women married to Europeans, and at least one of them, Ena o ae Ata, left with her husband Edward Robartson a British ship, the Lucy, during 1806.

It would appear, however, unlikely that your great great great grandmother would have been alive much before 1850 and in my opinion it is probable that she was one of the eight women taken by the Empresa in 1862, for these are the only women known to have been kidnapped by a slave ship. They were rescued in Peru by Edmund de Lesseps, the French Chargé d'Affaires in Lima, and placed in the Collège de Belevue to recover from their ordeal.

Their names were recorded in this hospital as:-

Kahuae	Tahuapu
Machiacha	Tahioutana
Matetapu	Tahivu Akapoua
Moria	Tare
Tahuapikako	

The ninth name was that of a baby of one of the women born in Peru.

If you compare these names carefully you will see that most of them are the same, or similar, to, those given by their relatives on Uapou to de Kermel, but they are transcribed differently by the European who wrote them down as he heard them from the women.

The women were sent back to the Marquesas on the Diamant which left Callao on 20 August 1863. But smallpox broke out on board and fourteen of the twenty-nine repatriates died before the ship reached Taiohae; and presumably your ancestor would have been one of those to die at sea.

The smallpox spread throughout Nukuhiva and was taken by a canoe to Uapou, where 600 islanders (half the population) died. But if you are interested in the whole story of the slave raids in the Marquesas and elsewhere in Polynesia I would advise you to order a copy of: H.E. Maude, Slavers in Paradise, which is being published by the Stanford University Press, Stanford, California, about August next. It can be ordered through any good bookseller.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.

April 17, 1981

Mr. Harry Maude
77 Arthur Circle
Forrest, A.C.T., 2603, Australia

Mr. Harry Maude,

Do you have any record of my great, great, great grandmother and namesake, Oopah Tieriata Tahiti a vau, being blackbirded from the island of Uapou (in the Marquesas Islands group N.E. of Tahiti) by a slave trading ship (I think Scottish)? R. Renée Heyum, Pacific Curator, Thomas Hale Hamilton Library, Honolulu, Hawaii, gave me your name and address saying "...there is only one person in the world who knows every ship and captain in the slave trade...". Any information or suggestions you might consider sharing would be gratefully appreciated.

Thank you for your time and consideration.

Sincerely,

Oopah Tieriata Tahiti a vau
RRI Box 519T Rockhouse Road
Ramona, California 92065

IOWA STATE
UNIVERSITY

Department of English
203 Ross Hall
Ames, Iowa 50011

Telephone 515-294-2180
Nov. 9, 1981

Dear Professor Maude:

I thank you for the gift of Slavers in Paradise, which I have enjoyed going through, in spite of its narrative of suffering and exploitation. I marvel, again and again, at the fact that almost all the people with whom I have been thrown have been conscientious, generous, kind. I cannot conceive that they could connive at cruelty and unfairness, and yet their ancestors, just as good stock as they are, believed fully that "the only good Indian is a dead Indian," and I myself thought nothing of it when the Japanese-Americans were interned in World War II. I am afraid that the truth of the matter is that I have lived mostly in prosperous and easy times--in spite of having survived World War II and the great Depression--and that kindness and justice come easy when most people have plenty of leeway. My narratives of shipwrecks tell me what happens when real pressure comes, and of course crises are good times for the conscienceless. I had read occasionally about "blackbirding" in the Pacific, but I didn't know anything specific about the practice until I read your book. I had a vague idea that natives were lifted from one island to another as labor requirements, and that slavery was common, but that was all. It seems to me that you have done an outstanding job of scholarship and have opened new ground. As our Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr. said of his The Common Law, "I (You) found the wool, carded, it; wove it, cut it, and tailored it. There was nothing there till I (you) came along." I thank you.

I have retired too, a couple of years ago at 66. I had open-heart surgery four years ago, four bypasses, and my wife and I decided we had enough money to quit. And to tell the truth the teaching wasn't so much fun any more. I think my generation, coming out of the Depression, had a lot of people who went into teaching because they enjoyed going to school more than anything else; in other times they would have made careers in business or government, perhaps. In any case, many of them were very able. The next generation of teachers seems to me about evenly divided between somewhat selfish strivers and obtuse pedants who enjoy debating the meaning of Romanticism for weeks--but I must remember that complaints like this are a weakness of the old. Anyway, we had bad luck. My wife was struck by a van and killed on April 17, 1980, so all our plans became nothing. I get along, but few things are fun any more.

I haven't heard from Glen Adams for a couple of months or more. I am afraid Ye Galleon Press may have fallen upon evil times, since we are in the depths of a recession even by Reagan's admission. I have thought a couple of times of writing to recommend Mr. Adams for an honorary degree at the college from which he graduated, and I will do that. I don't know that my word will have any effect, but I can try. He owns a wheat-barley farm, a handsome house, and a lot of printing machinery, so I think he is all right financially, but the Press is a considerable luxury to support. I doubt if he could find anyone to take it over or support it. These are slim times.

I must get this letter in the mail. Again, I thank you heartily for the book, and I hope your own retirement will be both productive and pleasant.

Yours truly,

Keith Huntress

THE UNIVERSITY OF KANSAS

LAWRENCE, KANSAS

66045

DEPARTMENT OF ANTHROPOLOGY

Area Code 913, 864-4103

November 23, 1981

Dear Harry,

It made me extremely happy to hear from you again after this lapse in our correspondence. I am most grateful for the copies of your two books: the maneaba book will indeed come in very handy on my next visit to the Gilberts and I must congratulate you on your objective presentation of the dismal data on slavery. I wonder who estimated that Tabiteuea had a population of between 7000 and 8000 (p. 91) and, in particular, how this estimate was obtained. I am still interested in the whole question of island population size (ecological carrying capacity, overpopulation, depopulation) and I have recently "excavated" my data on land tenure holdings (stored over the past years on some 34000 IBM cards) for a closer look at the population problems. I spent 1976-1978 on a study of adaptation to computer technology at the University of Vermont College of Medicine. Following that experience, I have worked slowly but steadily toward some competence with computer programming. It is my hope that the old land tenure data will enable me to develop a more sophisticated approach, including simulation models, to the whole question of land tenure patterns as a reflection of both population and resource exploitation. It is possible that the first phase of this research may get underway next summer.

I have enclosed a copy of my book on Houston homicide to give you some idea about how my early interest in Gilbertese court cases has led me to the study of law and social organization in American society.* I am now interested in doing a study of Gilbertese cases to learn if independence may have resulted in significant changes in sentencing practices; e.g., It would be interesting to know what changes in both procedure and outcome may be attributed to decolonization or if the Gilbertese, once again, will return to more severe sanctions for various offenders than may have been the case under colony rule. I use the book in introductory courses to challenge American students to evaluate the whole notion of civilization.

Richard Overy recently wrote to me about maneaba-related squabbles on south Tabiteuea. The problems nominally had to do with the rights of Tewai elders to be the first to speak at gatherings on South Tabiteuea. Other issues, now settled, were involved but the fact remains that the maneaba still remains a focal point in many social activities. What I find particularly interesting is the cyclical interest in maneaba organization. As mentioned in the festschrift article, the Tewai maneaba (in 1965) came very close to the organizational principles outlined in your boti monograph. During the summer of 1975, I found maneaba life at Tewai completely neglected. These facts explain my rather focused interest on South Tabiteuea.

*mailed separately

I really look forward to reading your article on the Tabiteuean wars. It is truly admirable of both you and Honor to sustain and indeed further your scholarly interests in Gilbertese history and ethnography. I am outright envious of your productivity. It must have been extremely interesting for both of you to revisit the transformed Gilberts on the eve of their independence. My own reaction, comparing what it was like in 1965 with what "it" had become in 1975, was somewhat mixed. It will be interesting to see, in the not too distant future, what has happened after political independence.

I have now been at the University of Kansas for nearly 10 years and I remain most unhappy about the Department of Anthropology. The dismal professional environment is very difficult to describe and I shall not bore you with details except to say that I may eventually bite the bullet and write a book about the flip side of academic life (I would like to top F. G. Bailey's book on Morality and Expediency in which he, as an expatriate, explores some of the nasty realities of academic life in some American universities).

I am also beginning to appreciate the feeling that life accelerates after one begins to realize how much there remains to be done. Anette and I are facing up to our 15th wedding anniversary and we have four very active boys -- ages 12, 10, 3, and 3 (the last two are identical twins) -- who take up much of our combined time. Fortunately, they are all healthy and bright.

Let me close this letter by reiterating my thanks for your letter and the two fine books. I also hope that it will not be too long before we may have the opportunity to discuss by letter but preferably in person our mutual interests in those perplexing atoll dwellers who seem to have grasped what civilization is all about.

Sincerely yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "Henry". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned below the typed name "Henry".

5th May 1981


Dear Honor,

I have the files which you loaned me, and there is a great deal more to digest than I thought, and I cannot get through it all by 6th May, as I had hoped. I would like to keep the papers for a while, particularly as I want to read them in conjunction the "The Miscellany of Pitcairn's Island".

I enclose a copy of the letter from the New Zealand Ministry of Defence, which I showed to you. Mr. Maude said he would like to have this.

Yours sincerely,

Alan Souter



MINISTRY OF DEFENCE

All correspondence should be addressed to:
THE SECRETARY OF DEFENCE,
PRIVATE BAG, WELLINGTON, N.Z.
Telephone ~~776 497~~ 749.299



In reply please quote:
44/3/1

DEFENCE HEADQUARTERS
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

9 April 1981

Mr Bill Hornadge
1 Sterling Street
Dubbo
NSW 2830
AUSTRALIA

Dear Mr Hornadge,

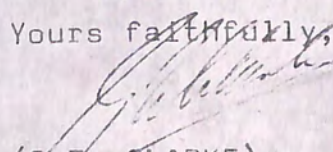
In response to your recent enquiry about the activities of a military detachment on Pitcairn Island during World War II, I have had some research carried out. Unfortunately we are not able to answer all the questions you raise but we have been able to find some information which may be of help to you.

The military force on Pitcairn Island in 1944 was a New Zealand one which was landed in December 1943, to act as a coastwatching service. There were seven people involved in the force, which remained there until November 1945, but we have been unable to find any information about mail arrangements of the day.

I am enclosing a copy of the relevant section of the official war histories which deals with the activities of the force on Pitcairn.

I am sorry that our research on your behalf has not been more fruitful.

Yours faithfully,


(G.T. CLARKE)
Wing Commander
Director of Public Relations

The Pan Expedition

THE EASTERN PACIFIC is the widest expanse of nearly unbroken ocean in the world. In this empty area Pitcairn is one of the few islands close to the route between Panama and New Zealand. Early in the war, Nelson Dyett, a man with a good knowledge of radio who had personal links with Pitcairn, volunteered to establish and operate a radio station there with his own equipment.** The New Zealand Naval Board accepted this offer and the station was opened on 20 December 1939. Besides serving as a link in the Pacific communications system, the station was available to retransmit distress signals, report the sighting of enemy vessels, and pass signals made by any ships calling at the island that could not themselves break radio silence.

America's entry into the war and the mounting of offensives against the Japanese from the South and South-West Pacific commands caused a great increase in the shipping passing between the United States or the Panama Canal and Australia and New Zealand. In 1943 the United States Navy asked the New Zealand Naval Board to establish a BAMS*** station on Pitcairn. A larger establishment was required as the new station would be the medium for transmitting to ships at sea in that area important signals affecting their route or safety. Most merchant ships did not carry high frequency radio equipment and the medium frequency BAMS service was necessary to communicate with them.

A merchant ship, the *J. Sterling Morton*, 7181 tons, was supplied by the United States to transport the Pan expedition (as the party establishing the new station was called). She sailed from Auckland on 15 December 1943 with the establishment party, drawn from the Public Works and Post and Telegraph Departments, and a representative of the administrative authority, the Western Pacific High Commission.

The coast of Pitcairn Island is precipitous. Surf boats can be beached at only one point and the unbroken ocean swell makes boat work dangerous. To simplify unloading, everything had been shipped in packages of up to 200 lb. weight. In spite of this, lowering the gear into open boats and hoisting the packages up the cliffs of the island were difficult operations, even with the help of the whole able-bodied population and the construction party. The ship remained off the island for eleven days. Four operators, enlisted in the New Zealand Army, had been landed, and Dyett, who was first attested into the Army, was also appointed, together with the Pitcairn-born Young and a cook. The station was kept in operation until October 1945. When the New Zealanders were withdrawn in November 1945, the Western Pacific High Commission retained the station for its own use.

*The position of the remaining coastwatchers in the Gilberts had obviously become desperate. They can only have been abandoned because it was considered that the information they supplied was worth the sacrifice. It must have been expected that they would be captured, and attention might have been given earlier to their status as civilians or combatants.—*Note by Editor-in-Chief.*

**He was later taken into the service of the Western Pacific High Commission.

***British and Allied Merchant Shipping.



NATIONAL LIBRARY AND ARCHIVES

P.O. BOX 6, BAIRIKI TARAWA, GILBERT ISLANDS, REPUBLIC OF KIRIBATI.

LA/12/42/R

20 August, 1981

Professor H. E. Maude
77, Arthur Circle
Forrest
ACT 2603
Australia

Dear Professor Maude,

This acknowledges receipt of your letter of 9 August 1981, with enclosures about Ah Nim's complaint, which I am delighted to have. Obviously, Commd. Wilson thought little, and that poorly, of Clipperton. If you should come across anything else by all means send it along.

I find on looking at my file that there is no trace of a copy of my last letter to you. I know I have written, and you say so in your letter, so I must put it down to careless filing by one of the staff. However, I now acknowledge receipt of your letter of 19 April 1981 in which you enclosed a copy of your paper on local government. I also have to thank you both for the String Figure books which arrived last week, and which I see are signed. I did write again to Bennett, the bookseller and he now says that my order for the String Figure books has been dealt with.

Kiribati: the three groups of islands are the Gilberts, the Phoenix Group and Line Group but obviously when speaking in the vernacular, the Gilberts will be referred to as Kiribati and this is where the confusion, particularly here locally, arises.

Atoll Pioneer: the A.P. is now incorporated into the bilingual Te Uekeraa. I am sending separately such duplicates as I have managed to round up for 1981. I am sorry the set is not complete. You will get the second last published A.P. and the second number of Te Uekeraa and most of the subsequent issues. I will undertake to see that you get copies for the remainder of this year. I have just been to the publishing office but everyone there shrugged and seemed not to know who is responsible for subscriptions. I am going to write to them or at least the editor and see if I can get a positive response. Disappointingly in my view, there are no other non-official and secular publications published. The opportunity and the news is here for some enterprising person, if only they would see it and sieze it.

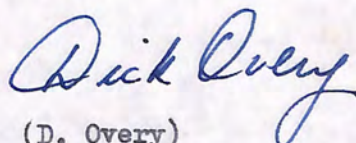
Tony Whincup is in Hong Kong this week seeing a printer about the production of a colour book of photos to be titled simply 'Kiribati'. Government is putting up the money, and it should be ready by early next year. I will pass on your message when he gets back.

A Nonouti man came to see me a couple of weeks ago asking if I could find out anything about 'Bob' who is one of his ancestors. All he was able to give me was that he thought Bob was German, and that he was eventually murdered by another European at Tabiteuea, possibly Jim Garstang. You mention a man called 'Bob', a mate of Tarpaulin Jack in the 1850s but you indicate that your Bob was the son of a Sydney tailor. I suppose there is no connection. Another individual popped out of the trees the same week and said he was a descendant of a trader who had been at Marakei and North Tarawa. I said "Oh - Grant" and he was extremely surprised that I knew. I did not but it was the first name that came to mind. Anyway, he was able to tell me Grant's first name, Peter and something about his life so I assume his claim is correct.

Incidentally, I have just recently written to the Pacific Publications people about the appearance of 'Little Makin' on the latest edition of their map of the Pacific. They have written back asking me to back up my claim that it should simply be Makin. All I can say is that firstly, it is never called Little Makin locally in either language; secondly that the use of the name Little Makin arose in the last century only, and that as the body of literature increased so the incorrect name became embodied therein and accepted as true and accurate; and lastly, the 1979 Constitution, Schedule 2, which is a list of islands comprising the territory of Kiribati simply calls the place Makin. I wonder if you have anything that either supports or denies my assertion.

I had better close now as otherwise I will detain you too long from your work on the Grimble papers of which I am impatiently awaiting publication.

Yours sincerely,



(D. Overy)
LIBRARIAN/ARCHIVIST

Miles Weathers.
1/19/21.

Dear Harry,

Being inhibited by my damaged eye from using the typewriter, and without secretarial assistance, I am reduced to scribbling; however, the purpose of this note is limited.

I am fascinated by the boundel typescript, and at the risk of going blind have almost finished reading it with one eye.

Can you tell me about the person who wrote it? How did it come to be written, and how did you acquire it?

So far as my present purpose is concerned it fills a number of chunks. Should I live on for a while I would certainly love to do something of substance on J. T. A., his associates and their activities.

I shall keep the typescript for a few more days so that I can go through it again and make some notes. Before sending it back to you by registered post I will take a photocopy for safety's sake then, when my present work is finished, will dispose of it in any way you suggest.

Game Weedonald was most pleasantly helpful. I have not yet heard from Ross Lamont but will chase him up later. What is his special interest?

I do hope that you both keep well, & that I may see you again soon.
Sincerely,
Miles W.



Department of Anthropology
6 August 1981

THE UNIVERSITY OF AUCKLAND

PRIVATE BAG AUCKLAND NEW ZEALAND TELEPHONE 792-300

Dear Harry Maude,

Delighted to receive your letter of 6 July and to share your obvious pleasure with my small attempts to verify your "Matavy" thesis. I shall put a note of my findings in either JPS or Mariner's Mirror where perhaps it would be more appropriate. Delighted also to hear that your "Slavers" book is on the way and I shall be pleased to purchase one at birth.

If you are keen on Ono-i-Lau, and who wouldn't be with three small volcanic islands in a lagoon encircled by an almost barrier reef supporting three small limestone islands, you would be in raptures over the Tuvanas. These mere sand-cays/^{each}boast a restricted off-shore reef abounding in octopus and other foods just made for coconut-cream cooking, and good stands of plantain and coconut. Surface finds of potsherds indicate they have been settled ~~far~~(on or off) for centuries, and I have visions of 'hanging out' there after W.W.III (we all need our dreams...).

I have it in good faith from Dr Roger Oppenheim of our Sociology Department who is now our senior editor for the J.P.S. that a nice slot has been reserved for your article on Tabiteu conflicts in the December issue. So please forge ahead with full Maudean confidence.

Forgive me for overlooking cat's cradles on Ono-i-Lau and/Fiji generally but convey to your good wife, Honor, that on my next visit.....

Auckland flourishes as a major Polynesian city and we are now getting some very interesting and enthusiastic Auckland or New Zealand-born Pacific Islanders at University. Hope I survive long enough to see some of them become historians.

Very best wishes from Ao Tea Roa (rugby never was my forte),

Gaut Rogers.

P.S. Potsherds from Ono-i-Lau have been identified as "early Lapita," they knew when & where they were well off.

G.

Hawaiian & Pacific Collections
University of Hawaii Library
2550 The Mall
Honolulu, Hawaii 96822
August 28, 1981

Mrs. & Mr. H. Maude
77 Arthur Circle
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603
Australia

Dear Honor and Harry:

Thank you so much for your kind letter. We make a lot of publicity for your book already. It is one of the most important works on the Pacific.

But this here is only a note and, of course, a request. We have Herbert Ford's, The miscellany of Pitcairn's Island, and I read that you, in 1940, "consolidated and expanded Pitcairn's constitution and legal code."

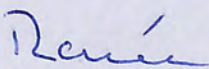
I have a Pavlov reflex when I hear Legal code, and wonder if you can help me where to locate a copy in order to obtain a Xerox or microfilm of the document.

I am going to Paris end of September. My sister wants me very badly, and she is the only real relative I have. But I will work one week in the Archives.

Your so marvelous recommendation of me and the collection bore its fruits. We got money to convert the Pacific catalogue into a computer, but not a cent to build up the collection. There will be so much work involved for our cataloguers, that I don't go near them, although I am not responsible for the idea, but it is kind of a recognition of efforts.

Your garden must start to blossom again and I hope, so do you.

With love and best wishes,


(Miss) R. Renée Heyum
Pacific Curator

MEMORANDUM

FROM Roger Keating

REFERENCE

TO H. E. MaudsleyDATE 28/11/81

Dear Harry:

Many thanks for the gift, to our departmental library, of your new book. I look forward to reading it when I return from the U.S. at the beginning of the new year. My colleague and I are pleased to have had you as a colleague during its production (Derek of course takes special pleasure in its publication). We are pleased to have you with us as a Visiting Fellow for another year.

Best wishes for the holiday season.



MUSEUM FÜR VÖLKERKUNDE

Abteilung Südsee

Prof. H.E. Maude
77 Arthur Circle
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603
Australia

Slaves book?

1 Berlin 33 - Dahlem
Arnimallee 23/27
Telefon 83 01 - 1

Besucher-Eingang:
Lansstraße 8

23rd. April, 1981

Dear Professor Maude,

thank you for your kind letter of 3rd February and for sending your book on the Gilbertese Maneaba. I am deeply impressed by all activities you and Mrs. Maude have further developed during these years. I have to wait several years for my retirement and I am already convinced that I myself will be very tired at that time.

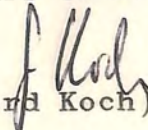
Your book on the Gilbertese Maneaba is a very important one for my further work. Certainly we regret that we did not get the manuscript for publication in our Baessler-Archiv. But it is of course more important to have published it as a complete book for distribution also in those areas which are mainly concerned. I am sorry to say that the subsidizing of our Baessler-Archiv by the German Research Society includes that we ought not publish anything within our journal which has been already published somewhere else.

Certainly I did not forget the Pacific. I changed the area only. We have started an interdisciplinary research project in the central Highlands of western New Guinea.

Here in our museum we did change the labels for the Gilbert and Ellice Islands of course, the flags of Kiribati and Tuvalu are shown in our Information Center. The people of these tiny republics should be proud of their achievements.

With my very best wishes for you and Mrs. Maude

Yours sincerely,


(Gerd Koch)

28 Kookaburra Rd
Brookfield
Q 4069
10/3/81

Dear Professor Maude,

it was very kind of you indeed to present me with a copy of "The Gillewese Maneaba", and I was so glad to see your manuscript in book form now. I hope that sometime you have the chance to do the same with your many other writings on the Gillewese.

I have recently written up my chapter on the maneaba and find that I have a different version of the proportioning system to that which you describe. I thought you might be interested to hear what I have managed to make of them both.

The two systems for sub-dividing the length 1-2 (as you describe it, p. 9) are identical. The widths and lengths of the tatanga-n-raina and the tatanga were then given to me as follows.

	tatanga	tatanga-u-rana
1.	$1-2 + 2-5a$	$1-5a$
2.	$1-2 + 2-5b$	$1-5b$
3.	$1-2 + 2-5$	$1-5$
4.	$1-2 + 2-4a$	$1-4a$
5.	$1-2 + 2-4b$	$1-4b$
6.	$1-2 + 2-4$	$1-4$
7.	$1-2 + 2-6a$	$1-6a$
8.	$1-2 + 2-6b$	$1-6b$
9.	$1-2 + 2-6$	$1-6$

Obviously, considerably more simple than your version, which immediately made me suspicious, considering it was only recently collected, albeit from the guy at Buariki who supervises maintenance on the Te Karanimatanga manaba there.

However, the puzzle really began in earnest when I began to check the systems against the measured drawings of the two traditional manabas on the northern Onotoan islet.

The actual proportions which the two systems give go like this, using x as the $1/32$ division of the length $1-2$.

Mantake. length/breadth

Onotoa. length/breadth

* 1. $\frac{32x + 2x + 2x}{30x} = \frac{36}{30} = 1.2$
 2. $\frac{32x + 3x + 3x}{29x} = \frac{38}{29} = 1.3$
 3. $\frac{32x + 4x + 4x}{28x} = \frac{40}{28} = 1.42$
 4. $\frac{32x + 6x + 6x}{32x + 6x} = \frac{44}{38} = 1.16$
 5. $\frac{32x + 7x + 7x}{32x + 7x} = \frac{46}{39} = 1.18$
 6. $\frac{32x + 8x + 8x}{32x + 8x} = \frac{48}{40} = 1.2$
 7. $\frac{32x + 10x + 10x}{32x + 10x} = \frac{52}{42} = 1.24$
 8. $\frac{32x + 11x + 11x}{32x + 11x} = \frac{54}{43} = 1.26$
 9. $\frac{32x + 12x + 12x}{32x + 12x} = \frac{56}{44} = 1.27$

1. $\frac{32x + 2x}{30x} = 1.13$
 2. $\frac{32x + 3x}{29x} = 1.2$
 3. $\frac{32x + 4x}{28x} = 1.29$
 4. $\frac{32x + 6x}{26x} = 1.46$
 5. $\frac{32x + 7x}{25x} = 1.56$
 6. $\frac{32x + 8x}{24x} = 1.66$
 7. $\frac{32x + 10x}{22x} = 1.9$
 8. $\frac{32x + 11x}{21x} = 2.0$
 9. $\frac{32x + 12x}{20x} = 2.1$

* I would guess that for consistency the width of 1. should be 1-5a rather than 1-5 to tie in with the length of 1. which is given as 1-2 + 2-5a + 2-5a. Would you agree. Otherwise points 5 and 5a are mixed together when calculating the proportions of one manaba, which sounds strange.

As you can see from these ratios, Mantake's proportions for manaba to manaba hardly vary, and (1.) and (6.) even end up with the same proportions.

Further, the two manaba I measured on Onotoa, by their boti allocations, would be Taboutebike types, though which sub-division I could not ascertain. Their proportions fit within the 1.9 to 2.1 range exactly being almost in the

proportion 2:1. The Mantake proportions would on the other hand produce manabas which are to the eye almost square, except possibly for the (2.) and (3.) versions.

I saw only a very few manabas on the outer islands except for the Onotoan ones, and even those which I saw I could not be sure how long they've been standing. I have some suspicions that there could therefore be some error in the Mantake figures but, looking only through my Onotoan eyes, am aware that that vision is a narrow one. I was rather hoping then that you might have some advice for me on just how to interpret these two different systems, especially with your memory of the many traditional buildings you must have seen.

Many thanks again for your gift, it was very good of you to remember me. Did you enjoy this last visit to Tararua? I must admit my feet are getting quite itchy again and I would love a return visit.

Best wishes,
John Hockings.



University of Hawaii at Manoa

Department of Anthropology
Porteus Hall 346 • 2424 Maile Way
Honolulu, Hawaii 96822

June 7, 1981

Dear Mr. Maude:

Thank you for both your kind letter and "The Gilbertese Maneaba" which arrived months ago. I've over-extended myself with deadlines of all things in retirement so my nose has been unpleasantly fastened to the grindstone, diluting some of the pleasure of working on what interests me. Yes, the years ahead seem too few to finish all my boxes of unfinished manuscripts and the new subjects that are spin-offs from earlier interests. Your letter lifted my spirits, somewhat dampened just then as my long ms. on native Hawaiian puppetry was at last finished but where to publish it? I'd lost fight but Doug Oliver came to the rescue and had the editor of Pacific Studies at Brigham Young U. branch here come to see me, and he carried it off, professing pleasure, but the committee still has to decide about it. Meanwhile, a short illustrated paper appeared in The Puppetry Journal. When I finish a paper on the Maori keretao I'm through with that phase of research.

I was amused that you felt trepidation about my response to your Boti study because every time I write on the Gilbertese I feel trepidation about what you will think of it in view of your long residence and close knowledge of every phase of Gilbertese life and environment. I wonder if I'm creating an imaginary culture.

A young Tabiteuean man working with Steve Trossel on linguistics came with Steve to see me one day. It was sad to hear how many of the Old Men who gave me information have died and the visitor said their knowledge was lost because they did not pass it on to younger people who are not interested. So I guess what I have is what remains, mixed up as I find it because of the heated rivalry. It makes me wonder how Geddes could write so clearly on a local maneaba. (Mr. Overy wrote me Bakoa had died; I think he gave Geddes the notebooks he'd written after I left as he had begun to collect more for himself than me when I employed him.)

The revival of interest in "roots" and all of the past is Pacific-wide I find in the new nations, just as it was in the past in Finland, Norway, and Ireland as part of nationalism. But the interest is even wider than new nations; the American Folklore Society tends now to focus on American folklife.

I look forward to your work on the Peruvian slavers. Something that has intrigued me is Christian, including missionary, influence in improving labor conditions from at least the Middle Ages on with Protestant converts resisting Sunday labor, to say nothing of the missionaries themselves squaring off against unprincipled recruiters and employers.

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

Sincerely,

Katherine Keomala



University of Hawaii at Manoa

College of Education

Division of Field Services

Wist Annex 2 • Room 225 • 1776 University Avenue
Honolulu, Hawaii 96822 • Cable Address: UNIHAW

August 19, 1981

Professor H. E. Maude
77 Arthur Circle, Forrest
A.C.T. 2603, Australia

Dear Professor Maude:

My apologies for the delay to your inquiry of 31 July; however, I have been away for the summer, first in Washington, D.C. and for the past four weeks in Majuro, Marshall Islands.

Your inquiry regarding receipt of the PIP Miscellaneous Work Papers has been sent along to the new Director of the Pacific Islands Program, Dr. Robert Kiste who has been in that post for the past several years. I am certain that your name has not been removed from the mailing list; however, in recent years there has not been PIP Miscellaneous Work Papers published by the PIP Center.

As regards your offer to pay for these materials, to date our policy has been to send these along without cost. Additionally, we have been mailing copies of the Work Papers directly to the University of Adelaide.

Thank you ever-so-much for your inquiry. I look forward to reading your new publication. I am unable to shed light on Coppell's Bibliography of the Cook Islands; namely, who is publishing and when it will be available.

Mahalo.

Sincerely,

Professor Carl J. Daeufer
College of Education/Member of
Pacific Islands Program Faculty

cc: Dr. Robert Kiste



AND CLAIMS THE HE

MACQUARIE UNIVERSITY

NORTH RYDE NEW SOUTH WALES 2113 AUSTRALIA

TELEPHONE: 888 8000 EXTN:

TELEGRAPHS & TELEX: MACQU:NI AA22377

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE:

19 November
26th October, 1981.

SCHOOL OF EDUCATION

Mr H.E. Maude,
77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603.

Dear Harry,

It is great to receive a letter from you as we haven't had the opportunity to meet for some time. I hope the Honor and you are both keeping well.

Thank you very much indeed for presenting me with a copy of Slavers in Paradise. I am looking forward to reading it, and in particular the sections dealing with the Cooks.

I have kept going with various bibliographical projects, some of which you may know about.

1. Pacific Islands Theses. Under Gavan Daws aegis, and with Susan Stratigos' assistance, I tracked down about 3500 theses and dissertations dealing with the Pacific. These went into the Coombs Computer, were subject indexed and are to be delivered to ANU Press as camera ready copy. I understand that everything is now ready to go.
2. World Catalogue of Theses and Dissertations About the Austronesian and Other Languages of the Pacific Basin. I located about 1000 relevant theses, etc. which cover the spectrum from Malagasy to Easter Island. All the items are annotated, in most cases with the author's abstract. This is complete and is to be published by Stefan Wurm in his "Pacific Linguistics Circle" series.
3. The Cook Islands Bibliography. As always, information is hazy. But to the best of my knowledge it is in some stage of production at the Institute of Polynesian Studies at Brigham Young at Laie. It is to be produced as a joint effort by U.S.P., S.P.C. and the Institute of Polynesian Studies. The Institute in its catalogue listed it as being available mid-1981. However, I do not have any more recent advice.

.../2

4. I have also been compiling a Pacific Islands Resource Book which will encompass bibliographies, directories, atlases, dictionaries, grammars, handbooks, etc. It will cover items produced since Taylor, except for significant items not listed in Taylor. At this stage I feel that I have a very substantial coverage of the relevant material and am now beginning to look for a possible publisher.

5. Just as a matter of interest, the second edition of my Australia in Figures was released about a month ago. I feel that it is a much better book than the first edition, and I enclose a copy with my compliments. Enclosed also is a copy of my U.S.P. Catalogue of Theses and Dissertations Relating to the Samoan Islands as I don't think that I sent one on to you previously.

Kind regards,

Bill

W.G. Coppel,
Senior Lecturer in Education.

Enclosures

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T.2603, Australia,
9th August, 1981.

Mr R. Overy,
Librarian/Archivist,
National Library and Archives,
P.O. Box 6, Bairiki Tarawa,
Gilbert Islands,
Republic of Kiribati.

Dear Dick,

Many thanks for your very informative letter. I wish like you that I had some idea of what Sandra is writing her thesis on. I am supposed to be helping her but whenever I ask her what it is all about she says that she doesn't know. I used to think that it was a history of Protestant missionary activity in the Gilberts but if so why this wandering around the islands, where there can be little, if any, documentation.

The slavery on the Slavers is, I hope, long over but the book itself is still coy and shrinks from appearing in public. First they told me March, then June, July and now August for sure. All I know is that it is proving an expensive exercise: Ron said that he wanted a coloured cover so I had one done (rather well, I thought, for islanders) and the Press have still not recovered from the shock of finding that the recruits were not dressed from neck to knee.

So I gaily offered to pay for it - fair enough as it was meant for Ron's paperbacks and not for the academic hard covers - and the bill has so far been \$2,000. What's more they have pinched it for the hard covers, too, instead of the plain, drab cover that I'd asked for, so every academic will recoil with horror from the book.

The paper on the Tabiteuea Religious Wars of 1879-80 is done, expertly vetted by Barrie, and submitted to the Journal of the Polynesian Society in the hope that they will publish it. I was able to work from 23 main printed and MS accounts of the battle at Tawai and several more on ancillary events, so by the time it was collected together there was no lack of information.

To my consternation I found an apparently original MS complaint from Ah Nim, the Chinese Trader at Tanaseang, among a bundle of notes on the wars (probably borrowed to type a copy and then forgotten) so I am enclosing it as an

archival stray. If I find any more - now that I am once again working on Kiribati material - I'll send them also as I have a horror of originals being out of archives and they are better with you than in England, where the WPHC material looks like remaining unpacked until Armageddon.

We sent you copies of the Solomon Islands and Tuamotu String Figure books last week (I suppose you have got the other three: the Gilberts, Nauru and Tikopia?). I don't know why James Bennett told you such a whopper, for the books are distributed by the ANU Press and as a matter of fact he was the first dealer to order the one on the Solomons when it first came out. He is usually on the ball but I suppose the ordering is done by a sheaf of girls and some are lazier than others.

Thanks for the dinkum oil on Kiribatese: it is a better deal than Kiribatian. I am still uncertain whether the three component parts of Kiribati are to be called the Gilbert, Phoenix and Line Islands or whether they are the Kiribati, Phoenix and Line Islands: government publications seem to differ.

Would it be possible for the Atoll Pioneer to be sent to me with a bill for my subscription; and is there another, non-official publication these days? The publication office does not answer letters but they might respond to a personal enquiry by actually doing something.

And while I think of it should you ever meet up with Tony Whincup please tell him that I sent him two inscribed copies of the Maneaba booklet, one in April and the other last month, and I hope that he received at least one of them.

The Grimble Papers have all been collected and we are now arranging them for typing and editing; I feel hopeful that they may not take as long as I thought. But a casual typist now gets \$8 an hour and on bi-lingual material that means about \$2 per quarto page. The alternative is to do it myself, I suppose, but I get bored with typing from morning to night.

I sincerely hope that you get a new contract without any difficulty. As I have always said one can do without several government departments but without a good archivist all the no doubt excellent work being done remains unrecorded and thus soon forgotten. Whether the President will be more than a name in fifty years time depends on his archivist rather than his own achievements.

With our best wishes,

Yours,

John



NATIONAL LIBRARY AND ARCHIVES

P.O. BOX 6, BAIRIKI TARAWA, GILBERT ISLANDS, REPUBLIC OF KIRIBATI.

8 May 1981

LA/12/42/R

Professor H. E. Maude
77, Arthur Circle
Forrest
Canberra
A.C.T. 2603
Australia

Dear Professor Maude,

This is to thank you very much indeed for your kindness in donating a copy of your unpublished paper on the Evolution of local Government in the Gilbert Islands. I have read it with great interest, and as always I am slightly dissatisfied but only because I want to know more. However, be assured that I always find your writings most valuable and interesting. Indeed, they have been the main published sources of what I and many others have come to learn about this country.

You are quite right in saying that your maneaba manuscript was never sent for checking, and perhaps Ron Crocombe's feelings that nothing would happen were correct. So far, nobody has been in touch with me about the book. I would very much like to know (while I remember to mention it) what John Hockings has produced yet, if anything. He did write a long time ago assuring me that he would be letting us have a copy of his work on traditional architecture in the Gilberts but we have never heard anything more of the matter.

Yes, Barrie Macdonald did mention that you are engaged in writing about the wars on Tabiteuea. I have often mentioned these wars to people here but have never managed to get any real information. People from Tabiteuea agree that they know about Kapu and Nalimu but become vague when you enquire further. Whether this is because they genuinely do not know or because such questions disturb preferably forgotten folk memories is difficult to say. I expect it might partly depend on whether one is questioning the winning or losing side. I think to find out more would require diligent search on Tabiteuea. Bill Geddes is here doing research again and will be spending quite some time on Tabiteuea. Do you think he might help?

I am very pleased to hear that Slavers in Paradise is soon to appear. What with your book, and your planned Tabiteuea piece, and Barrie's book, and hopefully from you the 'Grimble book' Kiribati is the focus of a surprising amount of activity, and all for the better, I feel sure.

Incidentally, I ordered copies of Solomon Islands String Figures from an outfit called James Bennett of Collaroy who have recently informed me that they are unable to supply. Can they be right? In any case I've written directly to ANUP to see if they can assist.

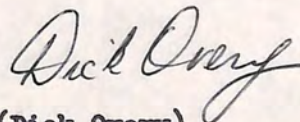
Sandra McDonald has just called in today to say hello, having arrived from Honolulu only yesterday. I must say I am still slightly mystified as to what exactly it is she is doing, although I know she spent months and months at the Hawaiian Mission Children's Society. David Lewis of Arizona should be completing and presenting his thesis very soon.

I am told by Bwere Eritaiia, the Cultural Affairs Officer that the Language Board have decreed that the correct use should now be Kiribatese. I also am very thankful it is not 'Kiribatian' which seems to have been introduced by Americans, whom I suppose had to have a word instantly, and so produced an instant word.

I have just applied formally for a new contract as my present one will finish in January next year. I have no idea whether or not my application will succeed. The U.K. are about to bring a smaller but equally sharp version of Mrs. Thatcher's axe here when they visit in the shape of a manpower review mission in October, so all decisions on contracts have been postponed until then. From my point of view the timing could not be much worse as it will leave me virtually on the point of departure without knowing whether or not I shall be re-engaged. But it can't be helped.

Once again, many thanks for your kindness.

Yours sincerely,



(Dick Overy)
LIBRARIAN/ARCHIVIST

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T.2603, Australia,
23rd June, 1980.

Mr R. Overy,
P.O. Box 6, Bairiki,
TARAWA ISLAND, Gilbert Islands.

Dear Richard,

My conscience had been prodding me even before I received your letter; but after it arrived I felt worse. The trouble was that I had done a very imprudent thing: I lost myself in writing Slavers in Paradise. The thing grew and grew and grew until it seemed that it never would be finished; and everyone, including myself, became desperate.

It was a stupid thing to attempt a book at my age, especially one on a subject which everyone had wisely avoided before, which meant that I had to go through well over a thousand documents from the Peruvian, Chilean, French, British and Hawaiian Foreign Office archives; the British and French Colonial and Consular correspondence from Tahiti, Raiatea and Samoa; the British Admiralty papers; the missionary records; and the contemporary newspapers and journals.

I got so immersed that one day I discovered that I had not spoken to a single soul except my wife for seven weeks; and its lucky that she is not the divorcing type, being of a religious turn of mind. Anyway it was all over in time to get to the second Conference of Pacific Historians in the Clare Valley last month. There were over 50 of us, believe it or not - very erudite they were and I gathered that narrative history was old hat and everything we write must now prove something or other of world-shattering sociological importance. There was much talk on theory and precious little that showed any interest in the island peoples, whose main function I suppose is to provide a background for thesis writers.

Despite the fact that my new book is pure narrative and proves nothing except what happened the publishing rights are, I'm told, being taken by four publishing houses - for Australia, the Pacific Islands, England and the United States. The American reader wanted the Appendixes removed and any relevant and not repetitious content put in the text. I finished the operation three days ago and I must say he's write: it makes a much more readable story.

So now I'm a free man - and feeling as forlorn and miserable as if I had lost a favourite child. The cure is, I imagine, to finish the letters and then on with something else: most probably the completion of the monograph on the Construction of the Gilbertese Maneaba.

Now about Langley. I remember him well on Aranuka, also his wife who used to make the best fish soup in the Gilberts - not that I like fish soup but her speciality was good. Murdoch told me that he had arranged with the High Chief at Abemama for Langley to be ~~take~~trader on Aranuka, and also I fancy to keep an eye on the locals as I seem to remember that ~~they~~ were all serfs bar ~~the~~ the Magistrate and his family. The Magistrate must have been pretty old for when I asked him who had been appointed the first incumbent ~~appointed~~ when the Flag went up in 1892 he said that he was.

Langley came up to the islands as a labour overseer with the B.P.C. and we were all told that he was the son of the Bishop of Bendigo. It amuses me that his son in the S.D.A. may be the grandson of an Anglican bishop; I hope they don't out him if it proves to be true.

I should say that it is odds on that Fred's birth was registered with the High Commission in Suva. The old timers made rather a point of doing it for European status was important - for one thing it got one out of communal works. And as you say that he saw a copy of his birth certificate where else could his father have obtained one except ~~from~~ the H.C.? We didn't issue them in the Gilberts.

Presumably ~~when~~ the records of Births, Marriages and Deaths kept by the H.C. moved to Honiara when the H.C. moved, for where else could he have kept them up-to-date? Article 130 of the Pacific Order in Council, 1892, says that the H.C. has to keep the Books and people used to write in for copies from time to time.

Why not write to Honiara for a copy, sending 5/- for a search and 2/6 for the certified copy, as laid down in Article 133? Its their job to provide the goods as residual legatee of the H.C. and if they don't they commit an offence against the order under Article 136.

All I can do in Australia is to make enquiries as to whether John Langley was in fact the son of the Bishop and, if so, where the Bishop retired to, whether he left any other descendants and, again if so, whether John came back to the fold if and when he returned to Australia.

I don't remember hearing myself that Langley had returned to this country and it would be impossible to find this out from the immigration records as the moves of immigrants are not abstracted in alphabetical order. It would be like looking for a needle in a haystack.

So I shall perforce confine myself to the ecclesiastical authorities and possibly also write to the B.P.C. and ask if they have a record of Langley's appointment as a labour overseer at Ocean Island, for that might give particulars of his parentage and home address. But I have little faith in getting anything out of the B.P.C. for their policy is never

to disclose anything lest it prove detrimental to their nefarious activities. And in any case they have put an embargo on any information re Ocean Island lest it help the Banabans.

Many thanks for the news that you have some duplicates of the Atoll Pioneer, and maybe the C.I.N. I'll send you a list of my duplicates and maybe we can do a swap. It was the regret of my life that the Information Office stopped sending me the Atoll Pioneer maybe three years ago now and despite my offers of untold largesse and many appeals, including one over Tarawa Radio when I was up there. Nothing apparently will move them from their normal inertia. But I find that Barrie Macdonald and probably others are in the same boat and even the Kiribati Government seems to regard them as a useless bunch of no-hopers. Yes, I had heard of the fiasco over the Fiji archives copies - there was a good deal of personality clash involved in the business -, but you can at least get photocopies of any missing copies from them, or from my own library at the University of Adelaide.

Which reminds me that the material on the Gilberts, printed and manuscript, collected by Barrie and also by R.D. Bedford, is to be housed in the Pacific Islands Room at the Barr Smith Library of the University of Adelaide, with my own ill-gotten gains. The idea was ~~to~~ to build on to strength, so that there will be one ~~n~~ virtually complete collection of items on the Gilberts, both in English and Gilbertese, available for research workers who can't get up to Tarawa (and not everyone can afford the air fare). Perhaps I should say two, because Renée Heyum is an assiduous collector of Gilbertiana.

Barrie is at the A.N.U. for the next year or two, but he has ceased to work on the Gilberts his interests being these days in political science (he has to feed his wife and children, and you can't do that on Gilbertese studies; anyway he reckons that he has done all that he can in that line). His magnum opus on the History of the Gilbert and Ellice Islands is finished and I have recommended its publication strongly to the A.N.U. Press. Its very good indeed, though perhaps best on the post-1892 political side rather than the pre-1892 social side, which is what interests me. Still if we all had the same tastes life would be dull. I'm hoping to write a history of the Gilberts from the coming from Samoa to the coming of Europeans, based on many different oral texts; I've made quite an impressive preliminary genealogy bringing together the families of the High Chiefs of Butaritari, Abaiang, Tarawa and Abemama.

Paddy Macdonald is now on his way out of the Pacific scene, if he has not already left it - in his last letter he was packing up. I shall be sorry to see him go but with the departure of the archives he lost his baby and when his

son died too there was really no reason for him to stay on in this part of the world; he had no commitment to the Pacific islanders. I fear that he will not last long as a country gentleman in England for he seems to be unable to discover any motivation to keep him going.

I had intended to thank you years ago for your kindness to us during our brief visit to Tarawa, and particularly for that impressive display of our literary effusions at the library. Without Howard van Trease and yourself to remind us that there were concerns in the Gilberts other than economic we should have been rather forlorn.

The archives and National Library at Bairiki were eye-openers to us both as we had never anticipated anything so good. The U.K. Government seem to have really extended themselves to provide everything that the heart of man could desire and I must say that I envy you being in charge of the raw material for so many historical and sociological studies.

With every good wish for your future success,

Yours sincerely,

SLM



NATIONAL LIBRARY AND ARCHIVES

A Division of the Ministry of Education, Training and Culture

P.O. Box 6,
Bairiki, Tarawa,
GILBERT ISLANDS

In reply quote Ref: LA/12/58/R
LA/12/42/R

14 March 1980

Professor H.E. Maude,
78, Arthur Circle,
Forrest,
Canberra,
A.C.T. 2603,
AUSTRALIA.

Dear Professor Maude,

LANGLEY

I am sorry to interrupt you but wonder if you could in some way assist with an enquiry we have received from a Fred Langley, who is seeking a copy of his birth certificate.

Fred Langley was born at Aranuka on 8th May 1929, the son of John H. Langley and Julia Reiher. John Langley is thought by Fred to have been an Australian. You probably know that John Langley was a District Commissioner at Funafuti, then an agent for Burns Philip at Abemama and later an independent trader operating at Aranuka under the name of the Aranuka Trading Company. He may also have worked at Ocean Island prior to coming to the Gilberts.

Fred's birth is not registered locally and it may be that he was registered at the W.P.H.C. office in Suva. I think the reason for this is that his parents wanted him to be registered as 'non-native'. Fred does remember seeing a copy of his birth certificate, in the possession of his mother Julia, but when she died he could not find it. John Langley left the Gilberts and it is thought he went to Australia.

Fred, who is a Seventh Day Adventist pastor, has never worked for government so we have no personal file where we might be able to find a copy of his certificate.

I wonder if you would be able to indicate whether such registrations were made in Suva (or Honiara). You might possibly have actually known John Langley and perhaps heard where he went when he departed. Fred Langley would be very interested in having it confirmed that his father did indeed go to Australia. Fred is in need of the birth certificate as he is considering an application for Australian citizenship. I think it is probable he has been to Australia before as he speaks very good English with what seems like an Australian sound but I failed to enquire, how he managed to get a passport, *if he has in fact been there.*

I would be most grateful if you could indicate where I might find the birth registration and also if you could furnish anything additional on John

Langley. I hope this will not be too bothersome for you.

With kind regards to Mrs. Maude and Yourself.

Yours sincerely,

Richard Overy
(R. Overy)
LIBRARIAN/ARCHIVIST

P.S. I have managed to make up a complete set of Atoll Pioneer, and have a considerable number of duplicates. I am slowly going through C.I.N. now. I expect you know that the Fiji National Archives retained a large number of our files and refused to return them. These files contain C.I.N., Tero, and some H.I.N. and are in the old Secretariat series at 76/6/02 to 76/6/34 - a total of 83 files. The pleas and requests and protests of Ian Diamond, Bruce Burne, and more recently myself were all completely ignored. This business occurred when the old Central Archives in Fiji was divided up on the creation of the Fiji National Archives.

RO

file

6, Karapiro Hydro Village
Cambridge.

N.Z.

11. 10. 81.

Dear Harry, I was delighted to receive a copy of the long-awaited "Slavers". Like the lady in your letter I would certainly not be asking for my money back (had I paid any) for the book makes extremely good reading. Nigel will no doubt filch it off me as soon as he can, but that won't be till after his exams in November so I have undisputed possession until then. Just as well, because it's not a book to go racing through, rather to be taken slowly and savoured. The cover is certainly an eye-opener, but I'm glad nobody adopted your alternative title which would make it sound dusty dry. By the way, exactly which pre-tottery slaver is supposed to be you in your young days?

Did Honor tell you that we are becoming grandparents in January? That makes you a great-great uncle, which sounds very safe & wise for some reason. About time the N.Z. branch of the family grew some twigs anyway; my mother has been hoping this would happen once Meg & Jeremy got settled after their tripping round.

When are you two coming to visit us again. Now the book is off your hands you must surely have some spare time. New Zealand isn't that far off, we shall always be delighted to see you.

By the way, I nearly forgot to thank you for the Gilbertese mandaba. I hope the islanders are really pleased that the lore of their old men has been preserved for them. It makes me very happy to think I once danced in a mandaba!

With much love

Eryl



THE UNIVERSITY OF ADELAIDE

BOX 498, G.P.O., ADELAIDE, SOUTH AUSTRALIA 5001

Please address correspondence to
The Registrar
and quote:

DMH:LGS

Enquiries to:

Mrs. D.M. Harte

Ext. 2255

OFFICE OF THE REGISTRAR

File

27 August, 1981

Dear Professor Maude,

Thank you for your letter advising me of your acceptance, for a further three years, of the title Honorary Professor with the Department of History. Needless to say both the University, and especially the Department, are pleased that you are continuing your association with us.

Thank you also for the comprehensive research report and the copy of your recent publication "The Gilbertese Maneaba", both of which have been forwarded to the History Department for their perusal.

Yours sincerely,

F. J. O'Neill
F.J. O'NEILL,
Registrar Designate.

Professor H.E. Maude,
77 Arthur Circle,
FORREST. A.C.T. 2603.

P.S. Matapepe is not an illegal immigrant so we didn't have to hide him away when the census people came around. At the same time the Australian authorities ^{probably} not aware that he is adopted by Teloma but think he is our natural child. By Turahau law I cannot adopt Matapepe since I am not a "native". But Matapepe bears my surname by usage, & he is in Teloma's passport as "Matapepe Munro", so no one is to guess that he is not our child. Moreover, Teloma has permanent resident status in NZ, meaning that she can come & stay in Australia for as long as she likes providing she (& Matapepe) enter through NZ. That is exactly what happened & that explains why Matapepe is in Australia with no questions asked.

File

19 Rochester Street
Leabrook SA 5068
24 August 1981

Honor and Harry Maude
77 Arthur Circle
FORREST ACT 2603

Dear Harry & Honor,

I must write to say thanks for your last letter and for the comments on my "Peruvian Interlude". This piece is a bit of a problem because it is less than a chapter yet more than just a few connecting passages. Once I've read your book I'll be in a better position to finally decide what to do. I'm certainly looking forward to reading Slavers in Paradise; and it's heartening to hear that such tangible interest has been expressed in the shape of overseas editions. You're probably right in thinking that the Stanford edition will sell the best -- Caroline told me that most of her royalties from Grass Huts and Warehouses were by virtue of North American sales. My best-seller - if I ever get around to writing it - will probably be quite unsellable. Who, I keep asking myself, would be mad enough to buy a book on the Ellice Islands Protectorate?

A short monograph on the Ellice Islands Protectorate is part of a research proposal for a Post-Doctoral Fellowship at Massey which I have recently applied for. The idea is to prepare my thesis for eventual publication. The pre-1892 period will be written-up as a series of articles, a process already underway. The Protectorate period will form the subject of a short monograph. It's not a bad idea in many ways, especially since Barrie will be there to keep me on the straight and narrow. The main obstacle will be competition from other budding academics. The History Department at Massey has made it clear that while they welcome my application there is nothing very much they can say of an encouraging nature regarding the outcome. There are only three Post-Docs for the whole university, none of which are reserved for particular faculties, and six applications alone had been received by the History Department. Moreover the thesis has to be duly signed, sealed and successfully examined before a Post-Doc can be taken up. So I'm not likely to be in Palmerston North next year, though I still venture to hope. I'm also applying for work at Guam and Port Moresby. Still, the more pressing immediate concern is my thesis.

Thanks, Harry, for those references you provided re Mattinson's Island and Brown's Island. Sad to say I drew a blank. The work you refer to as "Brigham, p.148" is not in the Maude Collection, nor can I find it in any other catalogue or bibliography I have consulted.- including Of Islands and Men. Perhaps you could provide the full citation. Moreover the edition of Fanning to which you refer is also not in the Maude Collection; but it will be easy enough to chase up some other time. Incidentally, the 1851 edition of Findlay, p.997, mentions that Independence Island was "seen by Capt. Mattinson, in January 1826, in lat. 10°30' and lon. 179°50'...". Now all I have to do is to find out Mattinson's full name, the name of his vessel, and to verify the date.

Keep in touch. I hope to visit Canberra in about 6 weeks so we must have a get-to-gether. Best wishes from us all,

Doug

DOUG MUNRO

File



The Australian National University

The Research School of Pacific Studies

reference

Post Office Box 4 Canberra ACT 2600
Telegrams & cables NATUNIV Canberra
Telex AA62694 SOPAC Telephone 062-49 5111

16 August.

Dear Harry,

Many thanks for these.

The Department is going to subscribe to the Atoll Pioneer from the 31 May issue, if possible — Gavan seemed to think it is a good idea to extend our range of island newspapers.

I thought you might like to have the Canberra Times's news item about Kiribati for your files.

Jenny tells me that Deryck's Seychelles book has indeed been finished and is with Longmans, she thinks. But

the problem is that it may be
banned in the Seychelles, and
this may be what is holding up
publication. A bit loud on Deryak!
Maybe there'll be another coup d'état
and his book will be O.K. again.

Best wishes,

Novels.

File



The Australian National University

The Research School of Pacific Studies

reference

Post Office Box 4 Canberra ACT 2600
Telegrams & cables NATUNIV Canberra
Telex AA62694 SOPAC Telephone 062-49 5111

1 March 1979.

Dear Harry,

Fortunately I had tucked away the original TLS cutting of Philip Snow's Binder review in a safe place (actually in The Changing Pacific), and I was able to remember where I'd put it! I see I haven't got a page reference — let me know if you need it.

The journal I was mentioning to Honor last night is Glimpses of Guam. If you have any 1978

* I told Honor I would ring about this —
and will do so next Thursday morning, as she suggested.

issues I would like to see them
some time, if this would be
convenient. Also any other
out-of-the-way recent publications
you might have acquired in
1978 which should be mentioned
in the JPH — you always seem to
have some interesting ones. *

Neal was very interested to
learn you might be going ^{to}
Tarsava for the independence
celebrations. He asked me to
ask you if you thought you
might be able to buy him the
special independence stamps and
any other 1979 issues. (He has
some birthday money which he
has pigeon-holed for stamp purchases.)
This might be an awful nuisance
when you get there, so I just mention
it in case.

With best wishes, Nancy.



Massey University

PALMERSTON NORTH, NEW ZEALAND

TELEPHONES 69-099, 69-089
In reply please quote:

History Dept
30 December 1979

Dear Harry,

By the time this reaches you I shall probably be in Canberra but I must apologise for my long silence - nothing sinister about it just a determination to put everything aside until my writing was done - know the feeling? Anyway, we were sorry that you couldn't get to see us while you were in New Zealand and hope that Honor has now fully recovered. And thank you indeed for your comments on the population article. I put most of the early material into the form of a narrative and then left Dick Bedford to do his demographic thing with it. I had picked up the Handy reference from my notes between drafts and I think Dick will incorporate it.

I was finally stirred to write from amidst the chaos of last minute packing because I have just posted to you a copy of my MS on the Gilbert and Ellice Islands - at long last I have something on paper even if it lacks preface, bibliography and maps. The logical thing would have been to bring it in a suitcase but I have been told rather forcefully that this time I am not going to preempt half of the baggage allowances with books and papers! I have sent the MS airmail and will be in touch about it in a week or two. There's no desperate rush - anything that has taken ten years can take a little longer -but I would be grateful for any advice you can give me. I am more interested in a general view on how it reads and hangs together than in details ~~in~~ at this stage but any comments welcome.

Our very best to Honor and yourself for the 1980s,

*James,
Sammi*

File

NEW ADDRESS:
1355 Kalihi Street
P. O. Box 19000-A
Honolulu, Hawaii 96819

BERNICE P. BISHOP MUSEUM

P. O. Box 6037, Honolulu, Hawaii 96818 • Telephone 847-3511

July 30, 1979

Monroe - letter sending
'Sleaves' Paradise

Dear Mr. and Mrs. Maude:

Our brief visits were very enjoyable. I am only sorry that we didn't have time to see more of each other.

I am glad that you finally found the picture of the "hero" of your Rapa story. I hope that the print reaches you safely and in time to be included in the book.

It was most appropriate that you were able to attend the "independence day" party for your friends whom you helped for so many years. I am sorry that I was unable to get a picture of the events. Quite a number of my "atoll friends" are going to become part of the new state. It is probably just as well that I didn't get my new summary and annotated bibliography into print sooner. Now I can start the up-to-date edition with an account of the "birthday of Kiribati." I expect that the event will be written up by many, reference to which I should add to the 1700 bibliographic references which I have concerning the "Central Pacific atolls," at least a few of the more informative *accounts*. Could you please let me have the authors and titles of a few of the more important and authoritative? I also want to include a map which gives the boundaries of the area. Do you know if the government plans to have it extend 200 miles out from land? Could you tell me the name and address of the proper person to whom to write to get the official names and area limits?

of the new State.

One can never present the "last word" of a bibliography, for before the ink is dry there will be a few more publications on the subject; and it is impossible for one person to see everything which has been printed.

I have decided to limit my area of bibliographic search to Hawaii; central Polynesia - Samoa, the Northern Cook atolls, and the low islands between them and Hawaii; and, if I live long enough, Micronesia, to round out the islands of similar geology, fauna, and flora. I will leave French Polynesia and Melanesia to the many persons who know them much better than I do. However, I do plan to make a much enlarged edition to my "Guide to Islands in the Tropical Pacific (Polynesia, Micronesia, Melanesia)." You said you had a copy of the 1972 edition, copies of which I took to London, to hand out at the "Second U.N. Conference on Standardizing Geographic Names." I have had so many requests for copies, and also suggestions that I enlarge the content, that I plan to do both as soon as my cartographer gets back from a trip to the mainland (U.S.). It may help people get acquainted with our one-third of the earth's surface, now that they have learned that they can't row a boat from Hawaii to Manila or Sydney in an afternoon.

With my Aloha to you both, I am

Yours very sincerely,

Ed Bryan

Edwin H. Bryan, Jr.

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE
REF.

DAML:DC



TELEPHONE: ARMIDALE 72 2911
AREA CODE 067
TELEX NUMBER 66050
POST CODE 2351

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEW ENGLAND
ARMIDALE, N.S.W.

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

18th September, 1981

Dr. Alaric Maude,
School of Social Sciences,
Flinders University,
BEDFORD PARK, S.A. 5042

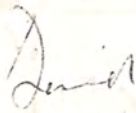
Dear Alaric,

Bev didn't get my letter in Adelaide so she didn't ring up Annabel ~~until the other day~~. Thought your paper was ^{at least one of} one of the best.

You asked for Mike Douglass's address. He is at present at the School of Development Studies, University of East Anglia, but after 21st September he will be Senior Lecturer (Regional Planning) at the Institute of Social Studies at The Hague.

Best wishes,

Yours sincerely,


David Lea

My chance of a copy of the thing you did for Remson's book. As I said he's delighted with it.

10th December 1981

Dear Honor and Harry

'Slavers' has just arrived, having taken 3 months to get here - the Department really tries to help make our lives in this difficult post easy, doesn't it! It would make such a difference if they would let us have ready matter quietly,

Thank you so much for such a special copy and for the far, far too kind words. I just hope that now those awful battles to achieve publication have been won, that the reception is as it deserves.

Like you, perhaps I should not think of setting foot on Kenyan soil for a while.

I shall, over Christmas, hope to find a quiet hour or so when I can read it in its final form. Christmas for us kicks off on Saturday the day after tomorrow, when 100+ children between 3 and 10 from Commonwealth countries come to us for the annual children's party. How I wish I were over! From Ken on &



国际航空邮筒

AEROGRAMME



Prof. Mrs H. G. Maude,
77 Arthur Percé,
Forest

A.C.T. 2603

AUSTRALIA

澳
大
利
亚

邮筒内不可附装信纸和任何物件
Cet aérogramme ne doit contenir aucun objet

邮2612

寄件人
Expéditeur:

Ann

Australian Embassy
Peking

请沿此边剪开 Ouvrir ici

请沿此边剪开 Ouvrir ici

中华人民共和国邮电部

请沿此边剪开 Ouvrir ici

请沿此线折迭 Plier ici

non-stop until some
of the ways and days join
me on Christmas Day for turkey
and plum pudd.

Rene Alley has just celebrated
his 84th birthday (I think) his still
amazingly active. What an amaz-
ing life he's led here.

I have my eye on some Pacific
records, but there's little here to
remind one that we're on the edge of
that ocean.

A happy Christmas and New Year
to you. With many thanks sincerely,
Maurice

Springkell Hotel
16th Oct. 1981

File

Dear Harry,

Thank you very much indeed for your letters & the books. I feel rather daunted as they arrived 3 weeks ago, but I never seem able to find time to write a decent letter except at the week ends. I have only dipped into the books so far & looked at the pictures, & I think the whole get up is so sensible as likely to appeal to the island people themselves. As I must have my walks every day, I find time for reading is difficult too & I've been lent books & trying to deal with them too. However I fancy I shall find plenty to interest me in Slavers in Paradise & a lot to horrify me too.

Alan Maude died in June 1979 in Petworth & his younger brother Ronald died last year. I had not seen either for some years. How Angus has been knighted - not a patch on his father who was a delightful person.

I wish we could say here that the Japs buy more from us than we do from them. They are very canny & merely absorb our technology, improve on it here & then sell the product to us cheaper than we can make it. As to cars Martin (working in Ford) & Jill have British cars, but Ann has an automatic Renault, & Mike a Peugeot - fairly old now. Ann tried a Ford but found it not as easy for her to drive or as comfortable as the Renault, & as a disabled driver, comfort & ease are important to her.

I agree about sticking out in your own cabbage patch as long as possible, but the trouble is things suddenly catch you unawares as they did with me. In a way now I am thankful as I've been able to

Letters on the way - must love to you both - finished
It is still a lovely day so I must get out - I expect our charges to go up too.

electricity, telephone etc. So I suppose

sort & clear up things myself & not leave it to the family. I've also had the pleasure of seeing the things I've passed on really appreciated while I'm still around. At last the sale of the flat has gone through & the solicitor have ceased asking for & exchanging completely useless information, & they & the agent have taken their whack & paid in the rest to my bank. Actually I cleared more than I expected & must now get it invested, & find out what my income will be. At present I still remain solvent, but the charges here are said to be going up by £5 a week next month... a bit of a jump but then everything is bounding up, gas

To open slit here

To open slit here

An air letter should not contain any enclosure

M. Sayer
Springfield Hotel
Wood Road
Hind Road
Sutton
Postcode GU26 6PT

Sender's name and address

Professor H. E. Maude O.B.E.
77 Arthur Circle
Forest
A.C.T. 2603
Australia

Be properly addressed
20
POSTCODE 11



By air mail Air letter
Par avion Aerogramme

77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T.2603,
11th August, 1980.

Dear Barrie,

I am sorry not to have returned your manuscript ages ago; it was quite unconscionable of me but I was determined to finish the Slaver book before I departed from the scene and it kept returning to me like a dog to its vomit, partly because of the differing views of different readers as to its best format, partly because of bright ideas for its betterment which occurred to me in the wee hours and partly because a friend of a friend did some research in the Naval Museum at Lima which convinced me that the Adelante had returned from the 'Isla del Perú' with 151 recruits and that the Honorio had been the third of the trio which visited southern Tuvalu (also it established the date of the visit to Nukulaelae as being 30 May-1 June 1863 - pleasing as it was just about the time which I had worked out on my own). Another independent confirmation was that the Hermosa Dolores had been to Mutchells Island, i.e. Nukulaelae.

Cinderellas of the Empire is without doubt excellent. I have read it through three times and liked it better each time. I don't know whether Jim ever told you that when I originally joined the Department my first task was to be to write a history of the Gilberts. I worked out a synopsis at the time and all except two or maybe three chapters were on the pre-Protectorate era (and later I thought of ending at 1892). The Boti botch and the other articles in the JPS were all trial essays to sort out my ideas on episodes on the pre-contact and early contact period.

Then I got interested on other themes; and I am glad that I did because you have now written a better balanced book and as far as the Protectorate and Colony period is concerned I realize that, relatively to you, I know nothing. Admittedly I am probably a bit biased in your favour since you have been all too kind on my own efforts; in fact I seem to have emerged a great deal better than I could have reasonably hoped.

By way of general comment I feel that I cannot do better than quote from my comments to the ANU Press, unethical though such a proceeding may be:-

The author has done a superb work of reconstructing the administrative development of the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Protectorate, and later Colony, under the various Resident Commissioners and later Governors from the declaration of the British Protectorate in 1892 to the separation of Tuvalu from the Gilberts in 1976 and the final independence of the Republic of Kiribati in 1979.

Dr Macdonald's detailed knowledge of this period is

second to none, and has been gained by personal residence in the islands and the interrogation of those still living who played a principal part in local affairs, together with an exhaustive examination of the Colony and High Commission files covering the period. I consider the way in which he has brought out the most important factors after digesting this complex mass of oral and documentary source material is excellent, as is the way in which he shows the influence of the personal characteristics of the various administrators from the authoritarian Telfer Campbell and the paternalistic Arthur Grimble to the devolutionary and innovative Governor John Smith.

I like, too, the way in which he introduces his chapters with a general statement on its theme and recapitulates the gist of its contents in a final paragraph or two. This makes the book a thoroughly professional work suitable for use by tertiary students in both the island and metropolitan universities.

The main part of Barrie Macdonald's work, i.e. from Chapter 5 onwards, is in essence his doctoral thesis rewritten to make it a readable book, but it has been revised in the light of the additional knowledge which he has gained while a Research Fellow at the A.N.U. and brought up to date by the inclusion of developments down to the date of independence (an ideal date on which to stop). And to it he has added four new chapters on the islands and their people and the beginnings of trade, missionary activities, the labour trade and imperial intervention.

This pre-Protectorate period is not Macdonald's special interest as a political scientist, but the chapters have been well done, using for the most part existing published material. And to this general observation there are two major exceptions: he has examined the log-books and journals of every American whaling ship to visit the islands and used his findings to write a valuable and entirely original analysis of whaling contacts in the mid-19th century, and he has worked out for the first time a credible account of the labour trade and its effect on the island peoples.

The following are a few comments on specific paragraphs in some of the chapters; on others I have none to make either because I agree with everything or, in the later chapters particularly, because I have insufficient knowledge (points of grammar, typist's errors and the like are noted in the margin, with a cross):-

Chapter 1

- 2 It would seem that this theory of a proto-Melanesian migration through the Gilberts to the New Hebrides is compatible with Gilbertese traditions that the autochthonous inhabitants of the Gilberts were Melanesian in type. Possibly there is more doubt as to whether

there was ever a migration from the Gilberts to Samoa though there seem to have been return voyages to Samoa at the time of the expulsion. Why the Tuvalu islands were not settled at the same time is a bit of a mystery; the date of the occupation of Vaitupu by colonists from the valley of Falealili would appear to be established.

- 4/3 The true breadfruit, or what is called jackfruit?
- 6-7 I expect that you will be reviewing your paras on early population in the light of your recent paper with Bedford.
- 7/17 Final revised figures for the Peruvian losses are Nukulaelae 250, Funafuti 171, Nukufetau 1 and Nanumea 21. The date was May-June 1863.
- 7-8 A nice summary.
- 11/20 I'm not quite sure what this 'endowed with a spiritual presence as in Polynesia' means.
- 12/3-4 According to Grimble there were only four boti (High Chief and his relatives; freemen; serfs; and straggers) and one sat where one belonged.
- 12/20 Or in some cases no trees at all.

Chapter 2

- 8/15 Presumably you are not referring to Binoka's wives as being short of food?
- 9/13 This must be the first recorded case since syphilis was not known in the Gilberts until acquired from Europeans; and it has always been exceedingly rare owing to the immunity conferred by yaws. I can only remember three cases in my time.
- 10/13 It has been held that the 'lay' system, by which anyone leaving a ship forfeited his lay to the captain, was the main reason for desertions being encouraged and on occasion forced.
- 11 Throughout the whaling era Nikunau was reputed to have more Europeans than any other Gilbert island as it was normally the first island called at by ships whaling on the line.
- 16/fn41 You could be right about Coulter. Ann Chowning found him unsatisfactory for Melanesia and his second book was undoubtedly a fake. But how did he get his information on Abemama?
- 16/-3 Was not [^]bêche-de-mer traded?
- 24/para.1 You might say something here about the Tuvalu operations of J.C. Malcolm which were more extensive than those in the Gilberts, with the Star of Eve and other ships, and also the activities of the Liverpool

de Wolf, who employed Louis Becke and other traders.

Chapter 3

- 22/last line In Chapter 1, p.10, you state that in the Gilberts marriage was monogamous except for the chiefly families in the northern islands, but here you appear to think that polygamy was more widespread (as I personally feel was the case).
- 24/13 On some islands perhaps, not on all by any means.
- 32 I think that you have not mentioned anywhere that the hope of being protected from blackbirders was one of the main reasons for the initial welcome given by the southern Gilbertese to the LMS.

Chapter 4

- 2/1-2 The five vessels to visit the Gilbert and Ellice (Ellen Elizabeth, Adelante, Hermosa Dolores, Polinesia and Honorio) were under Peruvian registry, except the first which was Chilean. They were not under contract to the Government but operated by 'speculators', i.e. under private enterprise.
- 2/7 Since I spoke on this subject research in the Naval Museum at Lima has established that a second ship, the Adelante, visited Beru and took 151 recruits (though some may have been from the neighbouring southern islands). None of these got back.
- 8/14 Better put 'recruiters from Peru'.
- 17/3 It was ironical that Day was a deserter from the Royal Navy.

Chapter 6

- 23/5 This seems to have been disproved by expert witnesses (not by the BPC) at the London trial, where we were told that when prices were in fact lower it was due to deliberate action by the Australian and NZ Governments through subsidies.

Chapter 8

- 1/7 My English is weak but is not 'to again accept' an impermissible split?
- 13/-7 A menial is a domestic or other servant; not a clerk?
- 14 Are Murdoch's early government schools worth a mention?
- 15/17 But have you opened the Banaban school?
- 18 Even Grimble called it the 'museum policy', to be imposed by a 'cordon sanitaire' round the islands. Hence his refusal to allow mission teachers at Rongorongo to volunteer for missionary service outside the Colony.
- 19/11 I never realized that old Colonel Wedgwood had been a critic of the PPC - we certainly needed, and appreciated, his help over the Regulations, which otherwise could have remained unrepealed until long after the war. I imagine that Bernacchi would have loved them.
- 21/-10 This was true. Both Grimble (on two occasions) and I were poisoned by unsuccessful defendants, who had one or more lands taken away from them, and I never heard of anyone except Lands Commissioners (bar Newton) being even threatened. Admittedly they killed and ate Baverstock's dog on Nikunau when he did something that annoyed them.
- 23 The two-price system embarrassed the DOs, who were always being asked by islanders to buy items on their behalf. We fought it but I fancy that it only disappeared when BP and On Chong left owing to the war.

Chapter 9

- 19/6 Through most, if not all, of my period as RC all legislation had to be referred to, and approved by, the US commander at Majuro (in theory at least).
- 32/3 I suppose that I must have mentioned this to you. It is certainly true, though it is my personal belief that it was a blessing for the Gilberts. I had been there too long already, like Grimble, and I knew, or cared, too little about the world outside to have been able to guide the Colony through its post-war developments. I was a romantic who idealised the islanders, and still do; permissible perhaps in a historian but dangerous in an administrator.

Chapter 10

- 2/12 This could be right but it was not what I was told in London by the expert sent by the Rothschild firm from Paris.
- 16/1st sentence. Is there something missing here. i.e. the building of a road plus causeways from Bairiki to Bonriki?

Chapter 12

- 8/10 Are you sure? It could never be sold to other islanders in my time, except on Abemama where there was so much spare land. The legislation must be new, I think.
- 20/14 I suppose you are right, but it is not clear to me why they should have any trees. Even in villages the trees were owned by the owner of the land, though he or she might, of course, give permission to anyone to use the nuts.

This is a nice socio-economic summary of the main trends and must have been hard to condense from all the extant material plus your own findings.

Chapter 14

- 6/18 In practice the selection was usually made by the Magistrates and other local leaders, who naturally chose their relatives regardless of their educational standards, or lack of them.
- 23 You sound as if you consider that the Government should have persuaded the Gilbertese and Tuvaluans - 'reasserted Britain's authority' - to stay together at all costs. I wonder why? Even before the war we felt that the two races were destined to separate, and at the end of the war I was sent to hold private talks with Macdonald and Shanahan at Wellington on the

Chapter 9

19/6 Through most, if not all, of my period as RC all legislation had to be referred to, and approved by, the US commander in Majuro (in theory at least).

possibility of NZ taking over the Ellice or our taking over the Tokelaus in order to create a more viable unit when separation came. I feel that it would have been a tragedy to let the two people become a single state on independence.

Sorry about the mess~~ing~~typing - I find that the daily round of typing tires me more than it used to. I hope that the s.o.b. hurries up with his reader's report: Mary Boyd would have been better and quicker.

Yours,

John

CONFIDENTIAL

Reader's Report

Barrie Macdonald: Cinderellas of the Empire

This is a general history of the Gilbert and Ellice Islands, based on the author's thesis, 'Policy and practice in an atoll territory: British rule in the Gilbert and Ellice Islands, 1892-1970', which he submitted for his doctorate at the A.N.U. in 1971.

The demand for island histories. That there is a need for at least one general history of each of the main Pacific island groups is shown by the successful publication of works on Hawaii, Tahiti, the Cook Islands, Samoa, Tonga and Fiji, and the impending publication of one on the Tokelau Islands, to mention the area with which I am most familiar. These are no longer required solely by European readers interested in Pacific studies but by a rapidly growing number of island readers graduating from secondary and tertiary institutions, literate in English and thirsting for knowledge about the development through time of their own countries, now newly emancipated from colonial status.

To be more precise there is a demand for two histories of each of these mini-states: a more definitive history for the élite and a popular compendium in the local vernacular or lingua franca for the villagers and their urban counterparts. But the production and publication of the latter ~~type~~ type of book is being undertaken by the island governments and universities and is not an appropriate function for a metropolitan university Press.

The special case of the Gilbert and Ellice Islands. The generalization made above has special reference to the Gilbert and Ellice Islands (the latter now termed Tuvalu) where, as Barrie Macdonald points out, the people are essentially historically minded and have an interest in

their historical development far transcending anything seen in our own countries. This was well shown by the government of the Gilbert Islands (now the Republic of Kiribati) when they decided to commemorate their independence not by the erection of a statue or fountain but by subsidizing the publication of a history of their islands to be written by and for the Gilbertese people.

The resulting book, Kiribati: Aspects of History, in the production of which Dr Macdonald played an indirect but major part, has proved a great success, more particularly in its Gilbertese edition Taraan Kārahābi Kiribati. My own work on pre-European contact history, The Evolution of the Gilbertese Boti, which the government brought out at the same time, sold out its entire edition in three months and is now being reprinted.

The local demand for historical information in the Gilbert Islands is therefore proven; and it has in no way been met by these works: the one a popular symposium and the other a specialist monograph on a small segment of cultural dynamics. For Tuvalu the demand is also keen, as evidenced by my being commissioned to go to Fiji in June to help the Tuvaluans to prepare a similar popular history.

The local need for a more scholarly and authoritative general history is, in fact, enhanced by the publication, or impending publication, of these works and the increased interest in island history which they arouse, while that from expatriate and metropolitan teachers, scholars, students and those concerned with the islands and their problems still remains uncatered for.

The suitability of Barrie Macdonald's book. After reading through Macdonald's MS cursorily and then in detail I consider that it meets our requirements as being both scholarly and authoritative. The author's main interest is in political science and he has done a superb work of reconstructing the

administrative development of the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Protectorate, and later Colony, under the various Resident Commissioners and later Governors from the declaration of the British Protectorate in 1892 to the separation of Tuvalu from the Gilberts in 1976 and the final independence of the Republic of Kiribati in 1979.

Dr Macdonald's detailed knowledge of this period is second to none, and has been gained by personal residence in the islands and the interrogation of those still living who played a principal part in local affairs, together with an exhaustive examination of the Colony and High Commission files covering the period. I consider the way in which he has brought out the more important factors after digesting this complex mass of oral and documentary source material is excellent, as is the way in which he shows the influence of the personal characteristics of the various administrators from the authoritarian Telfer Campbell and the paternalistic Arthur Grimble to the devolutionary and innovative Governor John Smith.

I like, too, the way in which he introduces his chapters with a general statement on its theme and recapitulates the gist of its contents in a final paragraph or two. This makes the book a thoroughly professional work suitable for use by tertiary students in both the island and metropolitan universities.

The main part of Barrie Macdonald's work, i.e. from Chapter 5 onwards, is in essence his doctoral thesis rewritten to make it a readable book, but it has been revised in the light of the additional knowledge which he has gained while a Research Fellow at the A.N.U. and brought up to date by the inclusion of developments down to the date of independence (an ideal date on which to stop). And to it he has added four new chapters on the islands and their people, early contacts and the beginnings of trade, missionary activities,

the labour trade and imperial intervention. This pre-Protectorate period is not Macdonald's special interest as a political scientist, but the chapters have been well done, using for the most part existing published papers. And to this general observation there are two major exceptions: he has examined the log-books and journals of every American whaling ship to visit the islands and used his findings to write a valuable and entirely original analysis of whaling contacts in the mid-19th century, and he has worked out for the first time a credible account of the labour trade and its effect on the island peoples.

Evaluation and Recommendation. I have detected no factual errors in Barrie Macdonald's manuscript, other than minor ones which I am communicating to him; nor, having regard to his scholarly calibre and meticulous attention to detail, do I think that there are likely to be any. Having lived in the Gilbert and Ellice Islands off and on for some twenty years and being intimately involved in its history for over fifty years as administrator or student there are naturally some statements with which I do not entirely agree: but these are all matters of interpretation or emphasis and have been, or are being, mentioned to him for his consideration.

Again, as an island-oriented anthropologist I should perhaps have concentrated more on the social development of the indigenes inhabitants and less on details of political and constitutional changes which in places made for me rather tedious reading though, or perhaps because, I was familiar with the events narrated. But it is not my book and I fancy that the vast majority of readers would prefer Macdonald's treatment, which is in line with that adopted by most other island historians, such as Gilson in his recently published work on the Cook Islands, and also consistent with the teaching syllabuses of most institutions of higher education.

In conclusion, therefore, I have no hesitation in recommending that the book should be published, and in the form in which it has been submitted. Macdonald's reputation for accuracy in his quotations and referencing should make the task of editing a relatively easy one; and while at least two maps will be necessary there is probably no necessity for any illustrations.

There is, as I have indicated, a need for a competent history of the Gilbert and Ellice Islands, which if produced partly in paperback form should sell at least 2,000 copies; this manuscript meets the need; and there is no likelihood of another work on the subject being produced for a decade or more. The present year, furthermore, is ideal for its publication: with world interest focussed for the first time on the new Republic of Kiribati and the constitutional monarchy of Tuvalu and likely to stay there owing to such antics as the well-publicized efforts of the Banabans of Ocean Island to secede from the former state and the bizarre proceedings of Prime Minister Lauti in investing the contents of the Tuvalu Treasury with a Californian real estate agent.

H.E. Maude.

Chapter 10

16/1st sentence Is there something missing here, i.e. the building of a road plus causeways from Bairiki to Bonriki?

Chapter 12

8/10 Are you sure? It could never be sold to other islanders in my time, except on Abemama. The legislation must be new, I think.

20.14 I suppose you are right but it is not clear to me why they should have any trees. Even in villages the trees were owned by the owner of the land, though he might, of course, give permission to anyone to use the nuts.

Beautiful, poor and unwanted

CINDERELLAS OF THE EMPIRE, by *Barrie Macdonald* (Australian National University Press; \$20.50).

NANCY PHELAN



Thatched-roof House of Assembly on the Gilbert Islands — now the Republic of Kiribati.
The Age. 19-2-83

THIS HANDSOME paperback, with its cover design of frigate birds, should appeal to non-specialists interested in the Pacific as well as to academics and scholars.

Like Cinderella, the Gilbert and Ellice Islands, now the independent republics of Kiribati and Tuvalu, were beautiful, poor and unwanted. It was mainly because of a diplomatic give-and-take with Germany that Britain reluctantly declared the two groups a Protectorate in 1892. Banaba (Ocean Island) was added in 1901, after pressure from phosphate mining interests, and formal annexation included the Northern Line Islands and, until 1925, the Tokelaus. Much later the uninhabited Phoenix Group were annexed.

The new colony, comprising Micronesian Gilbertese and Polynesian Ellice Islanders — two different languages, cultures and temperaments — caused the Colonial Office much "parsimonious concern." Apart from phosphate on Banaba, the coral atolls produced only copra and emigrant labor recruits. Coconuts, pandanus, breadfruit, with fish and an edible tuber, supplied the Islanders' needs; there were droughts during which people died of starvation.

To avoid expense Britain decreed minimum interference in native affairs, a policy ignored from the start by autocratic Resident Commissioners. Native administration was established, sometimes inspired by western ideas of "progress" or of running the Islands like Africa, sometimes by repressive paternalism — for

the Islanders' own good, of course — as enforced by Arthur Grimble, who wrote of the Gilbertese with such nostalgia and affection in 'A Pattern of Islands'.

Government staff were often inexperienced, uneducated, unsuitable; until royalties from phosphate were organised there was no money for schools, for social or medical services, for inter-island shipping. Isolation and lack of resources were exacerbated by fat-headedness and short-sightedness in London.

Missionaries had been in the Islands since 1857 and in certain areas had more power and influence than the Resident Commissioner. Sometimes there were clashes, at others the Government supported and enforced mission laws and punishments. (The fine for fornication was 300 coconuts, 1300 if on Sunday, \$2 extra if on church property). There was fierce warfare between the Sacred Heart Fathers and the London Missionary Society and between their converts; in fact, on Onatoa, in the Southern Gilberts, God instructed the Protestants to butcher the Catholics.

It was not until the 1930s when the standard of Government per-

sonnel improved that changes for the better were made — a development interrupted by the second world war. Among those working for reform was H. E. Maude, a young District Officer of vision and initiative who later became Resident Commissioner. After 20 years in the Islands Maude joined the South Pacific Commission and later the Department of Pacific History at the Australian National University. His long administrative experience, his writings and researches in Pacific history form the basis for parts of this book.

'Cinderellas of the Empire' takes us from the first coming of white men in the Pacific to decolonisation, separation and independence of the Gilbert and Ellice Groups. It is a record of muddle, mistakes, good intentions, devoted work, frustration, comedy, drama and tragedy; it is also the story of 80 years of contact between Pacific Islanders and the outside world, through beachcombers, traders, missionaries, administrators, Japanese and American troops, and through the experience of Islanders recruited to work abroad.

Though the Ellice Islanders have always been more receptive to Western ways than the conser-

vative Gilbertese, Dr Macdonald believes that traditional values still survive in the new island nations. Tuvalu may consider Kiribati backward and primitive, Kiribati may regard the Tuvaluans as trendies and rather despise them for jeopardising their own culture but under the changes of modern life they are all still Pacific Islanders at heart; there is still "something immutable about the individual's ties to his kin and his land".

This is a well-written book, impartial, free of jargon, (apart from that word *lifestyle*) and of footnotes (all at the back); restrained even when discussing the wrongs of the Banabans, the activities of the British Phosphate Commission, the Battle of Tarawa or Grimble's "betrayal" of the trusting Ocean Islanders. The publishers claim that the author has made "impeccable use of the written sources"; he also knows that history is people as well as documents.

NANCY PHELAN'S latest book, 'Morocco is a Lion', was published last year. She worked with H. E. Maude in the South Pacific Commission some years ago and has been in the Gilbert Islands.

Beautiful, poor and unwanted

CINDERELLAS OF THE EMPIRE, by Barrie Macdonald (Australian National University Press; \$20.50).

NANCY PHELAN

THIS HANDSOME paperback, with its cover design of frigate birds, should appeal to non-specialists interested in the Pacific as well as to academics and scholars.

Like Cinderella, the Gilbert and Ellice Islands, now the independent republics of Kiribati and Tuvalu, were beautiful, poor and unwanted. It was mainly because of a diplomatic give-and-take with Germany that Britain reluctantly declared the two groups a Protectorate in 1892. Banaba (Ocean Island) was added in 1901, after pressure from phosphate mining interests, and formal annexation included the Northern Line Islands and, until 1925, the Tokelau. Much later the uninhabited Phoenix Group were annexed.

The new colony, comprising Micronesian Gilbertese and Polynesian Ellice Islanders — two different languages, cultures and temperaments — caused the Colonial Office much "parsimonious concern." Apart from phosphate on Banaba, the coral atolls produced only copra and emigrant labor recruits. Coconuts, pandanus, breadfruit, with fish and an edible tuber, supplied the Islanders' needs; there were droughts during which people died of starvation.

To avoid expense Britain decreed minimum interference in native affairs, a policy ignored from the start by autocratic Resident Commissioners. Native administration was established, sometimes inspired by western ideas of "progress" or of running the Islands like Africa, sometimes by repressive paternalism — for



Thatched-roofed House of Assembly on the Gilbert Islands — now the Republic of Kiribati.

the Islanders' own good, of course — as enforced by Arthur Grimble, who wrote of the Gilbertese with such nostalgia and affection in 'A Pattern of Islands'.

Government staff were often inexperienced, uneducated, unsuitable; until royalties from phosphate were organised there was no money for schools, for social or medical services, for inter-island shipping. Isolation and lack of resources were exacerbated by fat-headedness and short-sightedness in London.

Missionaries had been in the Islands since 1857 and in certain areas had more power and influence than the Resident Commissioner. Sometimes there were clashes, at others the Government supported and enforced mission laws and punishments. (The fine for fornication was 300 coconuts, 1300 if on Sunday, \$2 extra if on church property). There was fierce warfare between the Sacred Heart Fathers and the London Missionary Society and between their converts; in fact, on Onatoa, in the Southern Gilberts, God instructed the Protestants to butcher the Catholics.

It was not until the 1930s when the standard of Government per-

sonnel improved that changes for the better were made — a development interrupted by the second world war. Among those working for reform was H. E. Maude, a young District Officer of vision and initiative who later became Resident Commissioner. After 20 years in the Islands Maude joined the South Pacific Commission and later the Department of Pacific History at the Australian National University. His long administrative experience, his writings and researches in Pacific history form the basis for parts of this book.

'Cinderellas of the Empire' takes us from the first coming of white men in the Pacific to decolonisation, separation and independence of the Gilbert and Ellice Groups. It is a record of muddle, mistakes, good intentions, devoted work, frustration, comedy, drama and tragedy; it is also the story of 80 years of contact between Pacific Islanders and the outside world, through beachcombers, traders, missionaries, administrators, Japanese and American troops, and through the experience of Islanders recruited to work abroad.

Though the Ellice Islanders have always been more receptive to Western ways than the conser-

ervative Gilbertese, Dr Macdonald believes that traditional values still survive in the new island nations. Tuvalu may consider Kiribati backward and primitive, Kiribati may regard the Tuvaluans as trendies and rather despise them for jeopardising their own culture but under the changes of modern life they are all still Pacific Islanders at heart; there is still "something immutable about the individual's ties to his kin and his land".

This is a well-written book, impartial, free of jargon, (apart from that word *lifestyle*) and of footnotes (all at the back); restrained even when discussing the wrongs of the Banabans, the activities of the British Phosphate Commission, the Battle of Tarawa or Grimble's "betrayal" of the trusting Ocean Islanders. The publishers claim that the author has made "impeccable use of the written sources"; he also knows that history is people as well as documents.

NANCY PHELAN'S latest book, 'Morocco is a Lion', was published last year. She worked with H. E. Maude in the South Pacific Commission some years ago and has been in the Gilbert Islands.



WINDMILL HILL

Putney, Vermont

05346

June 23rd, 1981

Dear Dr. Maude,

Your good letter of 11 June was most welcome because it gives us at least a ray of hope that the Byam Martin Australian edition might go through. The Peabody seems to be in a state of partial paralysis at the moment. John Carter is away in Europe for a month and the new Director Peter Fetchko is involved with a very sick mother.

You are lucky with your Slavers in Paradise. I am sending in an order to Stanford. All the University Presses are chanting the same theme songs of woe these days . . . or should I call them dirges? I have just finished (well not quite) a new one tentatively called The Rape of Tahiti an example in microcosm of the slings and arrows of colonialism. I too am turned 75 and feeling pangs similar to yours.

I had the Peabody send you a copy of Martin's Polynesian Journal as soon as they arrived from the printer. I hope you have it by now and of course I am still most eager to hear what you think of the finished product.

Sincerely yours,

Edward Dodd

Dr. Harry Maude
77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A. C. T. 2603
Australia

77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603,
Australia, 3rd December, 1981.

Dear Aarne,

I was sorry to hear that you were partially incapacitated with high blood pressure, that scourge of the scholarly; most of my colleagues seem to get it sooner or later. Many of them recover in due course, and appear, at least when one meets them, to be not markedly the worse for their experience.

We have been told too that you have retired from full-time work at the university and I hope that like me you will find it the best time of your life. I soon found out that retirement was the only profession for which I was really suited by temperament, for it enables me to do whatever I want in my own time; and to garden when I need exercise. Furthermore, being a hermit by nature, I can get on with my own interests without social distractions.

It would be nice if you two could come out to this part of the world, where the new Pacific History Association now has 150 members, nearly all engaged full-time in writing or teaching Pacific history. I agree that Niue would be an ideal island to settle down on; for over a year I have been trying to persuade my wife Honor to spend a few weeks there, as the string figures have not yet been collected, and it has such a good hotel which is hardly ever full.

Honor has her own publishing business now - the Homa Press - which enables her to publish monographs on the string figures of Oceania. The Tuamotus came out last year (with Kenneth Emory) and before that the Solomon Islands (with Raymond Firth and Christa de Coppet). Now she is working on the Loyalty Islands (with Jean Guiart) and later hopes to edit the collection made on Pukapuka by Pearl Beaglehole. The String Figure Makers Association of Japan, headed by Professor Noguchi, has been a great help to her with their ever-growing international membership.

The new independent Republic of Kiribati invited us to the Gilberts to take part in the Independence Celebrations and, instead of kicking our backsides as former agents of colonial tyranny, they treated us like royalty and on the first day of independence they gave us a medal for 'meritorious and dedicated services to our country'. Before that we flew around the world at the expense of the British Foreign Office, who wanted us to give evidence in London on the Banaban claims for \$70 million.

But my real reason in writing is not to bore you with accounts of our doings but because I saw a sentence in your letter in which you say that you still think of Polynesia, and this gave me the idea that you might like to glance through this book which concerns, directly or indirectly, all the inhabited groups of Polynesia. In particular you may be interested in the chapters on Tuvalu and Niue, since they are favourites of yours.

The book was written for, and at the request of, the Polynesians, who had long asked me what had happened to their forbears who were taken, by force or deceit, in the holds of the ships that came sailing from the east; and were never heard of again. Please forgive my sending the paperback edition published by the University of the South Pacific in Fiji and the University of Papua New Guinea in Port Moresby, despite its rather unacademic cover and title, specially designed to sell to the island people, who as you know like colour.

I would have sent you the academic hard cover editions published by the ANU Press for Australia or Stanford University Press for America (in a sober brown paper jacket with a bogus monochrome sketch of Pitcairn), but they are rather heavy and the airmail postage to Finland is so dear that it would have cost more than the book was worth. Also there is the point that the academic editions will eventually, I feel sure, be remaindered, whereas the paperback for the islands is, I believe, about to sell out and may well become a collector's piece.


I am now concentrating on writing for the islanders rather than Europeans and have published a monograph on The Gilbertese Mancaba which gives the traditional methods of mancaba construction with their associated ritual and tabunea, based mainly on my notes published in 1933 or thereabouts; also a study of 'The Tioba Cult and the Tabiteuean religious wars of 1879 and 1880' which will be published in the Journal of the Polynesian Society next year to celebrate half a century of our writing for this periodical. Both these are written for the Gilbertese, who are now taking a great interest in their cultural and historical heritage.

We do hope that you will find Slavers in Paradise of some interest. It is based on many years of research into the primary documentation in France, Britain, Peru and Oceania, for I feel strongly that the islanders should be given history which is as authentic as one can make it.

Wishing you both a Happy Christmas, if this letter should come in time, and at any rate a happy and successful

1982; we ourselves wish for a quiet one, for we are both now over 75.

Yours very sincerely,



PS. Despite our hopes this will not now arrive in time for Christmas or even the New Year, for while I was typing it the Union of Postal Workers went on their annual Christmas strike and several million bags of mail are now held up, and they tell us that they are unlikely to be cleared until after the New Year. They have gone on strike every year for the last seven years so I should have been better prepared.

Aarne A. Koskinen
Tuohimäki 5 B
02130 ESPOO 13
Finland

Season of the palolo mu'a

'Alo'ofa,

Unfortunately all news cannot be good and happy!

I probably informed you of some difficulties I had since 1977 with high blood pressure. It changed our life quite a lot. The pills I had to take made me tired and very passive - also in writing letters as you well know. Last April (1979) I had another attack. It made my left hand somewhat numb and ineffective. Originally I probably was left-handed but now I suddenly lost the ability to use it e.g. in writing. I also had difficulties in typing. In thorough examinations it was found that I had a slight thrombosis in the brains. Medical gymnastics helped me to train the left hand but it is not as clever as it used to be.

We could not get abroad. I had promised to give a lecture on prehistory of Oceanic religions in Valcamonica, Italy, but I had to cancel my promise. We could neither get to Edinburgh nor to Khabarovsk, and hence, we could not meet many friends in these places as we hoped.

My doctor considers that I may continue my job as the professor of Ethnology at our "Imperial University" but being now 64 I am probably going to retire in due time.

Then we should like to return to Polynesia. In our Midwinter Night's Dream we are always with our friends there. It is questionable whether it is possible or not - perhaps in a community like Niue under special care or our friend Doctor Harry (Nemaia).

Some friends have visited us, so e.g. Tivini (Sven) and Eva Wahlroos from California (Tahiti) and quite recently Tony, Senaca and Perina Simone Chapelle from Lae, Papua New Guinea.

We together wish all manuia (good blessings) to you. Kaia sends her love.

Aarne

P.S. It is better to use our home address mentioned on the top of the sheet. Another more official address is as follows

Professor Aarne A. Koskinen
Institute of Ethnology
University of Helsinki
Fabianinkatu 33
00170 Helsinki 17
Finland

Before Christmas 1981

*Copy of stress and anxiety letter
sent to Keshner*

Dear friends all round the globe,

This sheet is to greet you. Kaia and I are ashamed that we so seldom are able to put our feelings on paper. Perhaps this time there are reasons to inform you of our matters more than commonly this time a year.

In the beginning of February 1982 I am to retire from the position of the professor of ethnology at the university of Helsinki. In a sense it means that I am free to do what I like but unhappily Kaia has to work for years still before she also may retire. Only after that we are ready to return to Polynesia, our own world. But we welcome you here.

In fact I was invited to become a keynote speaker in a conference in Suva in the beginning of the year 1982. It had been both a great honour and a very welcome reason to leave for the Pacific, but unhappily it seems a little difficult and even dangerous to attempt such a long trip just now.

You perhaps know that I have had some troubles with my health since 1977. After we had been in Gothenburg in Sweden it was found that my blood-pressure was too high. In fact it caused some further complications. You perhaps do remember how I was able to write on both hands and mainly used my left hand for that but certain disturbance of blood circulation in my brains caused that I lost my ability to use my left hand as previously. Later on I have been suffering from a chronic bronchitis which in this climate has been quite exhausting. All these disabilities and some others besides them have been my difficulty for years now. It seems that doctors deny my plan to leave for Fiji after Christmas and this verdict really makes us both unhappy.

I consider it relief to get rid of many difficulties in the university.

Kaia is well. We hope that you also are and we really would like to wish you all possible manuia for the next year,

Yours sincerely,

Kari and Samu

Our address:
Tuohimäki 5 B
02130 ESPOO 13
Finland

Tuohimäki 5 B
02130 Espoo 13, Finland
Early spring

Dear you,

We are too lazy and slow in keeping contact with you. It does not mean that we have forgotten you - you have been in our hearts all the time. It only happened that we had some difficulties and then we have not been very active.

As many of our friends already know it was a great disappointment to us not to be able to come over last summer - because of Aarne's illness, his trouble with blood pressure. Everything was ready for a trip but it had to be cancelled because of the doctors' advice.

Just before that we attended for some days a conference in Gothenburg, Sweden, and met many old and new friends, but then we had to stay the whole summertime at home.

Had not some friends visited us, we had been unhappily isolated for months. In October Betsie and Dick Gould from Honolulu came and spent a week or so in Finland. They are to return next summer - some other friends as well, Lee and Bob Bowen for example. Quite a nice coincidence was recently to meet Dr. B.N. Putilov from Leningrad; it was really an exceptional event because he had visited quite a time ago our favourite Island Funafuti. These visits especially strengthened our ties to countries and people we know and estimate.

When our dear and respected friend Kenneth P. Emory celebrated his 80th birthday in Honolulu, Ilmo, Aarne's eldest son happily was at place to congratulate him on behalf of us. Ilmo also gave our regards to Margaret Titcomb, Katharine Luomala, Samq Elbert, and many else, and it almost was as had we been there ourselves.

Letters and greetings received from overseas have been our possibility to breathe and feel that the world of sympathy and friendliness really exists.

We would like to come over to meet you again - at this moment it seems, however, continually difficult. But cannot you come to Finland to meet us here?! Do not forget that Finland is in Europe.

We are happy if we can give you our regards, our love and sympathy together with all the best wishes of health and prosperity.

Sincerely yours,
Kaia and Aarne (Koskinen)

21 Grant Cres.
Griffiths ACT 2603
1 June.

Dear Harry,

Thank you for your letter of 27 April, which I showed to Robyn & the Forsters because effectively they ran the party — heating up food, keeping glasses full, etc. etc. while I swanned around.

I obviously did that with my contribution to the book too because when I got around to it, I found words missing from the bottom of p. 281 or the top of p. 282. It is more like a line of type than a line of print, but as Neil has everybody else's essays but mine & OUP's editorial department writes that my essay is missing from their original MS — coincidence or conspiracy? — it is impossible to discover where the words were omitted originally.

Luckily I had kept the initial draft

because I didn't want to plagiarise
myself in ~~the~~ SPC monograph series.
(You have seen that MS.) Hence I
know that the missing words are
"which the local teachers were assisted
by elders and deacons from". OUP
is interested only in correcting its
file copy, but maybe you can write
them into yours?

Sincerely,

Norma.





The Australian National University

The Research School of Pacific Studies

Post Office Box 4 Canberra ACT 2600
Telegrams & cables NATUNIV Canberra
Telex AA 62694 SOPAC
Telephone 062-49 5111

Department of Pacific & SEAsian History
2 March 1981

Professor H.E. Maude,
77 Arthur Circle,
FORREST ACT 2603

Dear Harry,

First of all, very many thanks for the copy of The Gilbertese Maneaba. It was very much appreciated and I am proud to have the inscribed copy in my Pacific collection.

Am enclosing two pages from the Mary Martin booklist which you might like to send on to Philip Snow just to convince him that his book has been remaindered. As the purchase price is still over \$20 it may hurt his pride to know that all purchasers of his book are entitled to a free copy of Georg Eisler's From Naked to Nude (see page 1 enclosed).

I am struggling on with the Greatheed-Crook-Marquesas narrative and will be giving a seminar on the subject later in the year. Fifteen years ago I had most of the information at my fingertips but the experience of more recent years also helps. I would like to see the Account of the Marquesas edited much more thoroughly than Greg has done. He is excellent on ~~the~~ ethnological matters but he is not very knowledgeable in other areas. For instance, he does not appear to have looked very carefully at the Voyage of the Duff and is unaware that the United Archipelago refers to the Tongan group.

Incidentally, Jenny has translated Cabri's narrative and we hope to publish it in JPH sometime.

Kindest regards to Honor and yourself,

Niel



University of Hawaii at Manoa

College of Education
Division of Field Services
Wist Annex 2 • Room 225 • 1776 University Avenue
Honolulu, Hawaii 96822 • Cable Address: UNIHAW

August 19, 1981

*n. b. a.
File*

Professor H. E. Maude
77 Arthur Circle, Forrest
A.C.T. 2603, Australia

Dear Professor Maude:

My apologies for the delay to your inquiry of 31 July; however, I have been away for the summer, first in Washington, D.C. and for the past four weeks in Majuro, Marshall Islands.

Your inquiry regarding receipt of the PIP Miscellaneous Work Papers has been sent along to the new Director of the Pacific Islands Program, Dr. Robert Kiste who has been in that post for the past several years. I am certain that your name has not been removed from the mailing list; however, in recent years there has not been PIP Miscellaneous Work Papers published by the PIP Center.

As regards your offer to pay for these materials, to date our policy has been to send these along without cost. Additionally, we have been mailing copies of the Work Papers directly to the University of Adelaide.

Thank you ever-so-much for your inquiry. I look forward to reading your new publication. I am unable to shed light on Coppell's Bibliography of the Cook Islands; namely, who is publishing and when it will be available.

Mahalo.

Sincerely,

Professor Carl J. Daeufer
College of Education/Member of
Pacific Islands Program Faculty

cc: Dr. Robert Kiste

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T.2603, Australia,
31st July, 1981.

Dr Carl J. Daeufer,
Director, Pacific Islands Studies Center,
C/o Field Services, College of Education,
1776 University Avenue, WA 2-225,
HONOLULU, Hawaii 96822.

Dear Dr Daeufer,

I seem not to have been receiving the PIP Miscellaneous Work Papers recently and am writing to ask if I could be reinstated on your list of recipients, as these works are of the greatest value to me in my programme of research in Pacific Islands Studies.

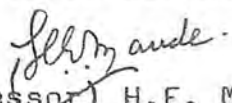
This year I completed a half-century of research in Pacific anthropology, history, geography, bibliography and related studies, on which I have published over 100 items of various kinds; the earlier ones being listed in: Gunson, Niel (ed.), The Changing Pacific (Melbourne and New York, Oxford University Press, 1978).

Last year my work on The Gilbertese Maneaba was published by the University of the South Pacific and next month a book, Slavers in Paradise: the Peruvian Labour Trade in Polynesia, is being released by the Stanford University Press, in association with the Australian National University Press. My bona fides can also be vouched for by Dr Ben Finney, Dr Tim McNaught, or Miss Renée Heyum at the University.

Although hitherto I have been receiving the Work Papers free of charge I am more than willing to pay for them, or alternatively to exchange them for my own works. The Papers are not kept for my own use only but are all eventually sent for incorporation in the Pacific Islands Collection at the University of Adelaide, one of the largest special collections in the world solely devoted to Pacific Islands Studies, where they are available for use by students and research workers from all over Australia and New Zealand.

I am hoping, therefore, that you may be able to authorize my reinstatement on your mailing list in return, if desired, for an annual or per item charge. In particular I have been anxiously awaiting Coppel's Bibliography of the Cook Islands, with which I had a good deal to do in its earlier stages.

Yours sincerely,


(Professor) H.E. Maude.

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T.2603, Australia,
11th June, 1981.

Dear Judy,

This is just a little note, not to worry you with business while you are lolling on some coral beach, but just to thank you most sincerely for those very kind words you wrote about me in the June issue of the J.P.S.

My heart glowed with warmth when I read it: it was so gracefully phrased and so totally unexpected. For I am a romantic rather than an intellectual, and the romanticists in the academic world are apt to collect more brickbats than testimonials.

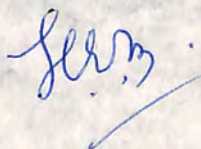
I have been reading The Joyita Mystery and it has made me think of the Tokelaus and of Dusty Miller. I met him for the first time on a Shaw Savill ship, brought him to the islands, gave him a job as captain of one of our 60-footers, introduced him to Katharine Luomala and put her in his charge to take to Tabiteuea. He kept his ship spick and span like a naval vessel, but in a way I feel a bit responsible for his death. He was another who saw the islands and islanders through rose-coloured glasses.

The first draft of 'The Tioba cult and the Tabiteuean Civil War', which you said sounded the better of two offerings for the J.P.S., is now finished. It works out at 7,500 words, which seems O.K., but they will need a good deal of polishing before the piece is worth submitting.

I do hope that the Tokelau ethnohistory goes ahead smoothly. Without doubt you are working on the right lines but I imagine that it will not be easy to research or to write up; but if it works out it will be the first true island-oriented history and a prototype for the growing school of indigenous island historians.

Again many thanks indeed for your kind thought, which incidentally proves that people read editorials, judging by the number who rang or wrote to draw my attention to it,

Yours ever,



MASLYN WILLIAMS

CLEARY'S LANE
WILDES MEADOW,
N.S.W. 2577.

TEL: (048) 877220.

15 August 1981.

Dear Harry Maude,

Thank you for your notes on the Banabans and Rabi, prompted by the Crocombe piece on the Kituai thesis.

I'm sure that you are right about Crocombe being too busy to be of any significant assistance to me with the BPC thing, and Nancy (even if not too busy) rather out of touch with Nauruan matters. I am going to Brisbane this week and may see her and at least talk about the project.

I have been in touch with Barrie Macdonald, who is off to New Zealand this week, and have arranged to see him in Canberra on either Wednesday or Thursday of the following week (26-27th).

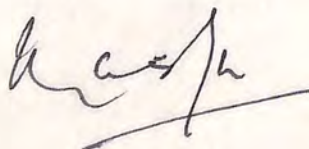
There should be no trouble in arranging to get the Donaldson diary copied. I am having a copy made for my own purposes, and will bring the document back to Canberra when I come to see Barrie. Meantime, shall seek to obtain Donaldson's authority for copying.

I, too, would love to do Arundel. Like you, I have made it a policy to write what I like since my 'retirement' fifteen years ago - this is why I have two almost unsellable novels with publishers in London - but I still find it difficult to say 'No!' to people who seem to think that I can help meet their needs - hence this BPC business, which I am already beginning to regret.

Would you let me take a copy of the Arundel manuscript that you showed me? I'd like to know more about the old chap and to have something to think about in case I live long enough to make it possible to think seriously about 'doing' him. If you do not feel able to let me take a copy I shall have to come to Canberra and stay long enough to read it.

I have been going through the Stanmore-Arundel correspondence these past weeks, and the complete minutes of BPS-CIPC Board Meetings from the beginning, in addition to other reading. The pre-BPC period is, of course, by far the most interesting and 'human'.

I shall at least telephone to say 'Hullo' when I get to Canberra. I suppose it is too much to suggest that might even feel free to let me take you ^{with (of course)} somewhere for an evening meal?



77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T.2603,
11th August, 1981.

Dear Maslyn,

Ron Crocombe is a bit off the beam in what he says, but not much. When I had collected the Banabans, from Kusaie and various islands in the Gilberts, at Bairiki on Tarawa I told them that I couldn't put them back on Banaba at the moment because I had been there and found that all their villages had been razed to the ground and there were no food supplies for them on the island.

I then told them about Rabi, which I had bought for them with Banaban Funds as an investment for £25,000 (it is now worth 10 million dollars?), and said that if they liked to go there and see what it was like I would arrange for transportation and Fiji would arrange for their temporary accommodation and food. Otherwise I would try to fix them up as boarders with Gilbertese families until they could return home.

After discussion they told me that they had elected to go to Rabi and I promised to visit them in 3 years time and arrange for their free transportation to Banaba if they so desired. Three months short of that time Paddy MacDonald, representing Fiji, and I representing the WPHC, visited them and I gave them the famous 'Statement of Intentions', handing over the ownership of Rabi and saying that they could live there or return to Banaba, either as a body or as individual families.

If they elected to go they would still own Rabi, and if they stayed they would still own Banaba, and anybody was in any case free to commute between the two islands whenever they felt like it.

After three days of discussion between themselves I held a secret ballot and when we opened the ballot box in their presence we found that 85% had voted to 'make Rabi my homeland' and 15% to 'return to Ocean Island'. As no one knew who the 15% were I waited for two more days for them to see me about their transportation back; but no one came.

Not much of this would be in the Megarry judgement but all, I imagine, would be in the verbatim report and the ancillary documentation - I think some 29 volumes of which the BPC presumably have a copy. Mine went to the Archives of the Republic of Kiribati.

Crocombe's address is: Professor R.G. Crocombe, Director, Institute of Pacific Studies, The University of the South Pacific, P.O. Box 1168, Suva, Fiji. I was writing to him this morning on another matter and took the opportunity of saying that that I had shown you the Kituoi report and that you had liked it and might be writing to him. He is an ex-doctoral student of mine (his thesis was on the history of land tenure in the Cook Islands) and we have been good friends since.

It is possible that he might agree to write something on the Banaban affair, though frankly he is probably the busiest man in the Pacific as well as being one of the most important, so he lives in a perpetual whirl trying to catch up on himself. He has only just got back from a stint at the East-West Center in Honolulu which followed a conference in Africa, which followed field work in the Cooks. The Institute publishes some 100 publications, the best being written by him, and in addition he has to edit and see the rest through the Press.

Nancy Viviani might also agree, but she has been off Nauru for years now and writes on South-east Asia, so she would not be up-to-date on their affairs - or so I imagine.

I have already returned the Donaldson diary but if you can obtain permission for copying and send it to me again I'm sure that Bob Langdon will be willing to copy it for the Pacific Manuscripts Bureau. It certainly ought to be preserved for posterity, if only on microfilm.

I wish you would do Arundel instead of the manure company - I have strenuously refused myself to write what others want me to ever since I came of age, i.e. passed 70. Which reminds me that when we wrote to Anthony Gibbs and Co. Ltd. for records concerning the great man's connexion with the Chincha Islands guano industry, we got a letter back signed by Sir Anthony Gibbs, the present Director of the firm (now unconnected with guano) in which he said that the only record that they had of his illustrious great great grandfather was a single poem reading:-

Anthony Gibbs,
Made his dibbs;
By selling turds
From foreign birds.

Very useful!

Be sure to let me know if I can be of use in any way,

Yours,

J.G.M.

MASLYN WILLIAMS

CLEARY'S LANE
WILDES MEADOW,
N.S.W. 2577.

TEL: (048) 877220.

5th August, 1981.

H. E. Maude Esq.,
77 Arthur Circle,
FORREST. A.C.T. 2603.

Dear Harry Maude,

I am returning, herewith, the photocopy of the Examiner's Report and additional notes on the Kituai thesis.

Crocombe says that in the 'late 40's' you went to Rabi with a ship to take home any of the Banabans who wished to go, and that none took up the offer. If this is so I expect it is all reported in the Megarry judgement - a document that I have not yet had time to read.

I would like to get in touch with Crocombe. Can you tell me how to reach him, and would it be in order for me to let him know that I have seen his comments on the Kituai thesis?

What I would really like to do is to find people who have the knowledge and the time to write a few thousand words (for a proper fee) on some of the main episodes of BPC-CIPC history--such as the Banaban land issue. If I am unable to do something like this the history will never be written, at least not by me, for it will take years to plough through the documentation. Maybe someone like Crocombe could be induced to 'do' the Banabans, Viviana the Nauruans, and so on.

Recently, I have been skimming through some of the Stanmore-Arundel correspondence and being fascinated by all of the lovely behind-the-scenes touches that Ellis so discreetly never mentioned. I would much rather be spending my declining years putting together material from that period than this subsequent stuff. However, one must plug on.

When you have had time to read the Donaldson diary that I left with you I will return it to him. Meantime, perhaps Robert Langdon would like to copy it for his archives - I am certain that Donaldson wouldn't mind though I would, of course, ask his permission, if Robert wanted to copy it.

I trust that you and your lady are coping with this bitter winter. We have thrushes nesting already and corrowongs sneaking around.

Yours sincerely,

Maslyn Williams

Sorry about the minute type - my usual machine is being used at the moment for other duties.

77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T.2603,
1st August, 1981.

Dear Maslyn,

Many thanks for your extremely generous present. You have indeed made yourself the master of many literary skills: travel, educational, and historical fiction, the last being in my view one of the most difficult, though it seems the reverse.

Honor has already read Florence Copley with great enjoyment and I have been enthralled with Faces of my Neighbour, for it deals with the part of the world that I should most like to visit in my next reincarnation; and you have made it all come alive.

Actually we know that travel is not for us as I am too timid to mix and Honor is too conservative in her food habits. So the opportunity to travel vicariously with an expert in the art is a real treat.

When we have read the Indonesian book it goes to our three grandchildren, all of whom have lived in Indonesia and Malaysia and are learning Indonesian at school or the university. It should be a lot more useful than the everlasting French, which must be a relic of the days when we were part of Europe rather than ~~Asia~~.

I am returning the diary which you kindly lent me - we read it to each other in the tea breaks with appreciation, for several of the characters mentioned we knew: some personally and others by repute. I shall send you the list of works on Ocean Island when I find it but, to my astonishment, it is still in the 'safe place' where I put it for you.

Meanwhile be sure to write, or better still come again, if there is anything we can do to help. We both much enjoyed your visit and look forward to the next.

With best wishes to the success of the Commission book and still hoping that you may decide to tackle the biography of Arundel; it is a superb subject for it embraces the whole Pacific scene from Raine Island off Australia to Clipperton off America,

Yours,

SLM

MASLYN WILLIAMS

CLEARY'S LANE
WILDES MEADOW,
N.S.W. 2577.

TEL: (048) 877220.

14/vii/88

Dear Mr & Mrs Luanda,

Thank you both so much
for a delightful & rewarding
day.

These samples of my work
are a poor return, but you
may find some use for them.

The Indonesian book was
written for intelligent teenage
children.

Thank you again.

Maslyn Williams.

77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T.2603,
17th May, 1981.

Maslyn Williams,
Cleary's Lane,
Wildes Meadow,
N.S.W. 2577.

Dear Mr Williams,

So the B.P.C. have called on you to whiten their sepulchre. I take it that what they want is called in the trade a 'company history': perhaps along the broad lines of the C.S.R. book on their sugar business in Fiji, stressing the benefits conferred on consumers but low pedal on the social costs.

Probably your difficulty will be culling through the vast piles of primary source material which the B.P.C. will throw at you, much of it dealing with extracting and loading machinery and like matters dear to their hearts.

But if I can be of any help to you I should be glad to have a talk any time convenient to yourself. I have a book at the printers so I have nothing on my plate except to finish an article for the Journal of the Polynesian Society to celebrate half a century of writing for it. Two others nearly made the grade but one took to drink and the other went into the Wellington asylum (where he wrote a brilliant paper on decyphering the Easter Island script).

Perhaps it would be safest to ring before coming so as to fix a time, though really you can bank on my being in bar an occasional foray to the shops.

Yours sincerely,

Lee

MASLYN WILLIAMS

CLEARY'S LANE
WILDES MEADOW,
N.S.W. 2577.

TEL: (048) 877220.

11th May, 1981.

H.E. Maude,
77 Arthur Circle,
FORREST. A.C.T. 2603.

Dear Mr. Maude,

As you most probably know, the British Phosphate Commission is about to wind down its activities, and one of the last acts of the Commissioners has been to ask me to write a history of its operations.

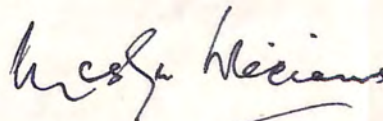
I must admit that the thought fills me with a trepidation bordering upon dismay, but for old times sake I feel that I should consider the invitation seriously.

Indeed, after some preliminary discussion with Mr. W.B. Marston (who seems to have been given the job of standing on the bridge of the sinking ship) I have agreed to have a shot at producing not a definitive history but something that will meet an immediate B.P.C. domestic need and also be of use to people who may later wish to study the subject more thoroughly.

I am wondering if I may come to you for advice and guidance before starting upon this task? I believe that if I could talk to you I might at least achieve an orientation and have my head pointed in the right direction.

If this is possible could you drop me a line or telephone any day, and at any time, between 6.00 a.m. and 10.00 p.m.?

Yours sincerely,



Maslyn Williams.

77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T.2603,
29th July, 1981.

Dear Doug,

I have been through your chapter 'Peruvian Interlude 1863' and think that it should do very well for your purpose. It certainly contains nothing which strikes me as factually wrong, bar a few small points. And it is unlikely that your examiners will know anything about the subject in any case.

You are more likely to be right on Tuvalu items than I am as you know more about the local history, e.g. that it was George Holomoana who was on Nanumea when the Adelante called, also your comment on the effect of the Peruvian raid on local culture based on Lake.

I am not quite sure why you dilate on the Peruvian guano trade when, as you say, the islanders were not recruited for it, but presume that you wanted to fill out the chapter.

Why not wait for my effort and then you can pick out whatever you want and, better still, you can say where I am wrong? This always impresses examiners, and whether you are right or wrong yourself does not matter because, as I have already stated, they know no better themselves. Holomoana appears to be one of my mistakes, and I have spotted another, but will leave you to find it for yourself.

The book is at the Griffen Press in Adelaide, who are supposed to be printing it. In fact they have had it for ages but I'm told that the staff went on strike for extra pay when they saw it (dirt money, I presume). Possibly the issue is resolved by now for Pat Croft says that it is due out early August. If you asked them they would probably slip you a copy on the quiet as they always print too many.

As you know I only wrote the thing owing to a promise made to the Polynesian people. The USP have taken an edition under their imprint at a very reasonable rate, and so have the UPNG, and Stanford have trebled their original order.

But I have told the Press that I cannot see more than a dozen copies being sold in Australia and NZ, and am advising buyers to wait until it is remaindered at 20 cents, like Deryck's magnum opus. It should not take more than a month or two for them to realize that it is unsaleable to Europeans, like the Boti botch.

I think you asked about Mattinson and Brown's Islands in a letter which I cannot locate at the moment. Mattinson is another name for Niulakita (Brigham, p.148) and Brown's is in lat. 18°11'S and long. 175°48'E and was discovered by Plaskett in the Independence II in 1827 (Fanning, p.450); he called it after his mate (Stackpole, p.348). I speak from card entries, for all these books are in my library at the Barr Smith and not here. Is not Brown's Island Fonua Lei, or some such name?

We are glad to hear that your extended family is behaving itself reasonably well despite the inclement climate; how they must pine for a decent one. I take it that Matapepe is an illegal immigrant and had to be hidden away when the census people were around, or does Australia recognize de facto adoptions.

I have finished my study of the Tabiteuean Religious Wars of 1879-80 and am working on the base-line ethnography of the Gilberts (according to Grimble) - maybe we shall call it the Grimble Book. Also I'm wrapped up in a paper on the pre-Protectorate development of island governments; a fascinating subject on which I discover more every day. I believe we go to Norfolk to deliver the Bounty Ring to the safe-keeping of the Museum there.

With best wishes to all,

Yours,

JLM

19 Rochester Street
Leabrook
South Australia 5068
12 July 1981

Dear Honor and Harry,

Thanks for your letter, Honor, which came at a timely moment. I'm glad that the Leakey reference was of interest; for all I know I may have something else for you by Leakey on string-figures - L.S.B. Leakey, The Southern Kikuyu before 1903. London, New York and San Francisco: The Academic Press, 1977-1978. I haven't actually seen this book but learned about it from a review in The African Journal of History, 22:1 (1981), pp.120-21. The review doesn't indicate whether the book, which runs into three volumes, has anything to say about string-figures.

Harry -- enclosed is my chapter on the Peruvians in Tuvalu for you to cast an eye over. Inevitably it is largely based on secondary sources. I only hope that I won't have to make too many corrections in the light of Slavers in Paradise: remember that I didn't read the entire MS but only the chapter on Tuvalu. I thought it necessary to try and locate the Tuvalu incidents within the larger movement of which they were part, and for that purpose I had to rely on McCall (1976), Mathew (1970) and Stewart (1950). Following the Peruvian chapter of my thesis come two chapters each on Missionaries and trading and another on the labour trade before 1900.

Good to hear that you are both surviving the winter. Adelaide is having a lousy winter and I've had a nasty throat infection which didn't leave me feeling too energetic. Matapepe was also out of sorts for a while but neither Teloma or Diane have been ill, which does rather cast doubts on the motion of male superiority. Diane is going from strength to strength and in seven days time she will be four months old. Time flies. They are so fascinating at that age that I'm almost wanting another one -- but second thoughts always prevail.

I wish I had been able to afford your old Volvo. Keep in touch!

Love from us all

Dory (Teloma + 2)

P.S. Harry - Do you know if any Australian library has S. J. Hunt, 1973. Price and Quantum Estimates of Peruvian Exports, 1830-1962 (Princeton University: Woodrow Wilson School Research Program in Economic Development, Discussion Paper # 33 (source: Thorp & Bestram 1978. 436) ?

Harry's copy
from
Doug Munro
13 July 1981

PERUVIAN INTERLUDE 1863

PREAMBLE: After this section was first drafted, H.E. Maude permitted me to read the Tuvalu chapter of his manuscript on the Peruvian slave trade. I am also grateful to Professor Maude for subsequent communications on the subject. Since we are broadly in accord in our conclusions I have not had to make any revisions in the light of his findings, beyond details of the ships involved, the precise dates of their movements and the numbers of Tuvaluans kidnapped. It should also be mentioned that this section is in the nature of a recitative, disposing of narrative that cannot readily be fitted into later chapters without disrupting the flow of the text; nor can this section be incorporated into the chapter "A labour trade?" since the events here described pre-date the subject matter of the previous four chapters. What follows is purely descriptive, outlining what happened and when insofar as the sources allow; the consequences of the Peruvian raids in 1863 will be discussed in later chapters.

IN 1860 Tuvalu was still an almost unknown corner of the Pacific. Traders had been resident in the group for less than a decade; missionaries had yet to come; and the extent of overseas labour migration amounted to only a few Tuvaluans who had enlisted on European ships, mostly whalers. By the middle of the decade the activities of that pre-colonial trinity of traders, missionaries and labour recruiters finally intersected and Tuvalu lost some of its insularity. Although still a marginal archipelago, Tuvalu was thereafter brought increasingly within the mainstream of rhythms and currents shaping the wider Pacific into a more integrated area. Within the group itself the trading impact intensified; the missionaries were revolutionary in their consequences; and the first large-scale recruiting episode was traumatic in its short-term consequences. This latter event was brought about by a South American ^{Government} ~~state~~ licencing labour recruiting vessels. It resulted in a series of wholesale kidnapping forays over

an extensive area of Polynesia and wrought the worst disaster in the post-contact history of Nukulaelae and Funafuti.

The epicentre of the disaster was Peru. Following its independence from Spain in 1824 the republic had experienced a general economic decline against a backdrop of corrupt government, numerous wars with its neighbours, political instability, and widespread disaffection culminating in civil war in 1856. At the heart of Peru's economic difficulties was a chronic labour shortage, as distinct from a shortage of manpower. Particularly vulnerable to disruptions of its labour lines was the guano industry, a state monopoly which provided Peru with the bulk of its export earnings and, therefore, government revenue. Although the Peruvian population had risen to almost 2.5 million by 1862 this labour potential could not for various reasons be mobilised, and to make matters worse available manpower was also in high demand by large landowners, small businessmen, and for domestic service.

The obvious answer was to seek labour from abroad and, following failure to attract European immigrants in viable numbers, the Peruvian Congress passed a general immigration order in 1849. It permitted the introduction of indentured labourers of any origin, but ^{since} the sponsors had Chinese specifically in mind it became known as the "Chinese Law". Chinese labourers were introduced in large numbers but this only offered marginal relief to the guano industry because many of the new immigrants were diverted to other sectors of the economy, particularly the large haciendas. Abuse of the "Chinese Law", which was reflected by high mortality rates among the Chinese, led to its repeal in 1856; and with the abolition of slavery only the year before the labour problem became desperate. Some Chinese continued to be smuggled into the country but so acute was the shortage of labour that the politically powerful large landowners forced the re-enactment of the "Chinese Law" in 1861. Their impetus came in part from impending civil war in the United States which led to a local cotton boom with extra acres being made over to the crop to supply America's traditional markets. At least Peru was, for the moment, no longer a monoproduct export economy, but now the guano industry faced even greater competition for available

manpower from the agricultural sector. ^{1.}

The first attempt to take advantage of the new "Chinese Law" resulted in what has since become known as the Peruvian slave trade. Four of the vessels involved in this episode called at various Tuvalu islands and kidnapped in the region of 445 Islanders. The initiator of the trade was J.C. Byrne, an Irishman who has been described by one historian as "Essentially an adventurer bringing misery to those who committed their fortunes to his care". ^{2.} With his long, if dubious, background in migration schemes in many parts of the world ^{3.} he had no difficulty in persuading the Peruvian government to grant him a licence to introduce labourers of both sexes from the Pacific on five year contracts.

Byrne originally intended to obtain labourers from the New Hedrides ^{4.} but changed his mind and instead concentrated on the numerous Polynesian archipelagoes closer to the Peruvian coastline. The first of many vessels to be chartered and outfitted for the trade was the 151-ton barque Adelante which was described thus by one of its officers:

We have iron gratings over the hatches and iron grating divide the hold into three compartments. Two swivels are mounted by the after hatch to sweep the deck, two more are placed on top of the poepe, there are two dozen muskets in complete order - besides three blunder busses and our revolvers and boweiknives, cutlasses and ammunition in abundance and to tell the truth she looks more like a Man-O-War than a merchantman. ^{5.}

The Adelante and the other vessels involved at first confined their attention to the eastern Polynesian area and it was not until well into 1863 that the western Polynesian islands such

1. The Peruvian background has been worked up from Stewart 1951:3-54; Mathew 1970; McCall 1976; Thorp and Bertram 1978:3,
2. Hattersley 1950:102. For a more charitable view see Brookes and Webb 1965:66
3. A town in southern Natal, which was first occupied by settlers he brought out from Britain, still bears his name.
4. J. Barton to Earl Russell, dated Lima, 29 May 1862 - FO 61/203, quoted in J.D. Freeman's copybook of sources on the Peruvian slave trade. I am grateful to Grant McCall for providing me with a xerox copy of Freeman's copybook.
5. Quoted in Richardson 1977:213

as Tuvalu¹ were brought within the ambit of the trade. The larger Polynesian islands where there were resident European missionaries and consular representatives were avoided.¹ Instead the Peruvians² concentrated on the smaller atolls and islands whose populations, being concentrated to confined areas of land, could more readily be taken by force. In the early stages it was a profitable enough exercise. The Adelante returned from Tongareva in September 1862 carrying a human cargo in excess of 250, which sold for \$US200 per man, \$150 per woman and \$100 per boy - a gross profit of \$32,000.³

VESSELS involved in the Peruvian slave trade finally entered Tuvalu waters at the end of May 1863 when the Dolores Carolina, Polinesia and Honorio anchored off Nukulaelae.⁴ It was the Peruvians practice to adopt whatever kidnapping device appropriate to the occasion; one captain at Easter Island, for example, threw trinkets on the ground and his crew overpowered the Islanders when they stooped to pick up their booty.⁵ It was even easier at Nukulaelae where the Peruvians heard from Tom Rose, a negro castaway living on the atoll, that the Nukulaelaeans wanted Christian instruction.⁶ A few months earlier a Cook Islander named Elekana, a deacon of the London Missionary Society, had been washed ashore at Nukulaelae after a drift voyage from Manihiki, his home island. Once recovered from his ordeal he set about guiding the willing Islanders in the new faith. He left a few months later for Samoa promising

1. Beaglehole 1957:95 *captains and*
2. For the sake of simplicity the crews of the vessels outfitted for the Peruvian slave trade are described as "Peruvians", even though many were Americans or Chileans.
3. McCall 1976:97; Richardson 1977:212, 213n
4. The date is calculated from the known movements of the Dolores Carolina which arrived back at the Peruvian port of Callao on 14 August 1863 after a return passage of 105 days - H.E. Maude, personal communication, 1 February 1981
5. Ward 1967:V,263

to return with proper missionaries. On the eve of his departure he tore the pages from his Rarotongan New Testament and Hymn Book and distributed the leaves among the people. They were therefore receptive to the suggestion that the ships would "take them to a place where they would learn about God and religion, and after a time take them back to their own land".¹ Upon hearing this from Tom Rose the captain of the Dolores Carolina set a man ashore who posed as a missionary telling:

the natives that they were missionary ships and invited them on board to receive the holy sacrament. All the able bodied men went on board in simple faith, and were immediately made prisoners; again the old fiend went on shore and told the assembled women and children that the men had sent for them, and they were also beguiled. The tragedy thus complete, the ships bore away.... Two of the men ... contrived to jump overboard, and swim six or seven miles back to land. 2.

So comprehensive was the deception that the Islanders went on board clutching their pages from Elekana's New Testament and Hymn Book.³ 250 Nukulaelaeans were captured out of a total population of almost 300.⁴

The historical sources do not permit a great deal of certainty in reconstructing what happened a day or so later when the three Peruvian vessels called at Funafuti. But it is clear that events on the atoll centre around the action

1. Murray 1876:381
2. Moresby 1876:73. See also Murray 1865:337; Moresby 1872:163-64; Whitmee 1871:11-12; Elekana 1972:196-97
3. Murray 1876:
4. Missionary sources give two conflicting sets of figures of the numbers of Tuvaluans kidnapped - see Murray 1876:381, 385, 386; Turner 1876:5, 7, 24. The only sizeable discrepancy between these two sources concerns Nukulaelae. Maude (personal communication, 7 September 1978) favours the figure of 250 given by Turner (1876:5) because it gells with the numbers of Tuvaluans who arrived in Peru.

of Jack O'Brien, the resident coconut oil trader. Oral traditions emanating from one of O'Brien's descendants claim that even more people would have been carried off had he not opposed the "nefarious slavers", as missionaries called them.¹ A conflicting view is expressed by Alfred Restieaux, a trader there during the 1880s and early 1890s, who maintains that O'Brien played a similar role to that of Tom Rose at Nukulaelae.² One hesitates to discount Restieaux's word because the manuscripts he wrote in his extreme old age are astonishingly reliable, even when his information is second-hand.³ But in this particular instance there is room for doubt. Restieaux apparently disliked O'Brien and left Funafuti for Nukufetau in the early 1890s rather than share the atoll with the recently-returned O'Brien.⁴ It is quite possible therefore that Restieaux believed hostile but unjustified rumours about the man he disliked being implicated in the Peruvian slave trade. It seems more reasonable to accept in its broad outlines another version provided by oral tradition to the effect that O'Brien received a cash bribe from the Peruvians: "But when the last boat was returning for another load, Jack warned the people of the real nature of their visitors and told them not to go to the ships".⁵

From these various accounts the following explanation is offered. O'Brien boarded one of the vessels, there to discover the intention of the visit and to have a cash bribe forced upon him. For his own safety he took the money and could only

1. A.G. Lake to J.D. Freeman, n.d. (copy kindly provided by H.E. Maude). Lake prefers this version to the others he cites.
2. Restieaux n.d.
3. Restieaux's Tuvalu manuscripts can be shown to contain very few errors when checked against other sources. Francis X. Hezel (personal communication, 20 July 1980) tells me that the same applies to his Micronesian reminiscences.
4. Testimony from Seluka Resture, grandson of Restieaux, March 1977
5. A.G. Lake to J.D. Freeman, n.d.

warn the Islanders at the last minute by which time the damage had been done. Certainly he had something to hide when he told the Stevensons in 1890 that he was absent at the time of the Peruvians visitation.¹ Two further points, however, incline the balance of doubt in O'Brien's favour. As a trader he had no desire to see the Peruvians kidnap people who would otherwise have been making coconut oil for him. With so few people remaining his business was ruined; he left the atoll soon after the Peruvian incident. Moreover it is difficult to believe that he would have returned almost twenty years later had he helped the Peruvians who, incidentally, could do without his services since they had Tom Rose with them to act as an interpreter.

The actual kidnapping procedure was a carbon copy of the Nukulaelae deception. Acting under the pretence of being missionary vessels the Peruvians sent their man ashore "in vestiment, bible in hand" impersonating a man of cloth.² Likewise the third vessel carrying the Polynesians already captured once again lay well out of sight and sound of shore.³ 171 people, about two-thirds of the population, were kidnapped.⁴

Nukulaelae and Funafuti were not the only Tuvalu islands visited by the Peruvians. The Dolores Carolina, Polinesia and Honorio then proceeded to Nukufetau where a miserable total of three men were captured, two of whom escaped at Rotuma and eventually found their way home.⁵ Another vessel, the Adelante on its third kidnapping voyage, went direct to Nanumea and then to Beru in the Gilberts, recruiting at both places.⁶ It is not known what tactic was employed at Nanumea or the number kidnapped - available figures put it variously at seven,⁷

1. Mrs Stevenson 1914:91
2. Von Werner 1889:321
3. Dana 1935:169-70
4. H.E. Maude (personal communication, 7 September 1978);
Turner 1876:7
5. H.E. Maude, personal communication, 7 September 1978;
Murray 1876:386.
6. H.E. Maude, personal communication, 1 February 1981
7. Present-day oral testimony gives this figure - Keith and
Anne Chambers, personal communication, 26 October 1975

seventeen ^{1.} and twenty-one. ^{2.} The difference is inconsequential; what is important is that George Holomoana, a Hawaiian who had been living on the atoll for the past ten years, realised what was afoot and warned the people. Only the foolish few who disregarded what he said were carried away. ^{3.}

Apart from the few escapees from Nukulaelae and Nukufetau there is no argument that all those kidnapped never returned home, though the trader-cum-writer Louis Becke claimed to have met an escaped Tuvaluan in the Carolines in the 1870s. ^{4.} Several things could have befallen the captive Tuvaluans. Many certainly died in the holds of the ships on their way to Peru. But no Tuvaluan set foot ashore because by the time the four vessels returned from the group the trade had been suppressed as a result of public outcry within Peru and vigorous diplomatic and missionary protests.

Accordingly the surviving Tuvaluans were transferred directly on to the repatriation ships. ^{5.}

One of these was the Adelante which sailed on 1 October 1863 with a cargo of 426 Polynesians and about half a dozen interpreters. The voyage was a disaster; earlier in the year there had been a serious smallpox epidemic at the port of Lima and one or more of the returnees was infected. The disease broke out on board and the captain, instead of returning the Polynesians to their home islands, turned them all ashore at Cocos Island off the Central American coast. Three days later they were discovered by the whaling bark Active of New Bedford. By that time less than 200 of the original complement were still alive:

They were dying very fast from small-pox, dysentery, and ship fever... a boat went

1. Moresby 1872:165
2. Turner 1876:24
3. Chambers 1975:49
4. Becke 1897:19-20
5. H.E. Maude, personal communication, 7 September 1978

near enough to see the dead bodies lying on the beach, and quite numerous, too. We saw enough to believe they had the small-pox in the most deadly form, and immediately took our anchor 1. and went to sea.

The other repatriation vessels suffered appallingly high mortality rates. It was even suspected that some of the repatriating captains tossed their Polynesian cargoes overboard once out of sight of land.² Whatever happened no Tuvaluan who reached Peru ever returned to tell the tale to his kinsmen.

THERE is an element of poetic justice in that Peru extracted no benefit from its labour recruiting forays into Polynesia which, thought the American Consul at Callao, "may differ from the African slave trade, but it has very much that appearance, only the subjects of the trade are of considerably lighter complexion than the negro".³ Over half the vessels outfitted for the trade were lost; some were seized by French authorities and their captains gaoled. One vessel was even captured by the people of Rapa in the Austral Islands who then sailed her to Tahiti and handed the crew over to the French.⁴

Nor did the trade provide Peru's beleaguered guano industry with any relief whatever. "Contrary to previously published information," writes McCall, "French and Peruvian primary sources sighted mention nothing of any Polynesians working on the guano islands; there is, however, much evidence in the contemporary Lima press for their employment as peons on large haciendas and as domestics in prosperous Lima households."⁵ Instead the slave trade coincided with the beginning of a long-term decline of the Peruvian guano industry, which by the late 1870s had ceased to be a major enterprise. This contraction was due more to the drying-up of the traditional export market than to labour shortages, however severe. The industry was dangerously

1. Ward 1967:II,201-02
2. McCall 1987:99
3. Quoted in Richardson 1977:214
4. Hanson 1970:32-33; Parnaby 1964:13
5. McCall 1976:97

dependent upon British demand. Taking advantage of its virtual world monopoly over the valuable fertilizer the Peruvian government pushed its prices as high as the reluctant British market would bear. British dissatisfaction over prices were compounded by Peru's frequent inability to deliver consignments at the correct time of the year; neither did Peru assist its cause by defaulting on British bondholders. As early as 1857 an English observer commented that the Peruvians, through their irregularities of price and supply, had "done more injury to the sale of their guano than their worst enemies could have wished for".¹ The day of reckoning was not long in coming and by the mid-1860s the development of artificial fertilizers, alternative supplies of cheap phosphatic guano from Africa coupled with different methods of fertilizer application quickly ended Peru's career as a principal guano exporter.² The industry then turned to the more minor role of supplying fertilizer for cotton plantations within Peru.³

"Considering its short life," writes McCall, "the Peruvian trade and its consequences wrought unparalleled havok on a number of island populations."⁴ The overall effects of the Peruvians' raids at Nukulaelae and Funafuti were, to be sure, considerable in terms of personal sorrow, demographic change and temporary community disruption, yet perhaps not as complete as might initially be supposed. In the opinion of A.G. Lake, a former Lands Commissioner:

It is unlikely that the slave-raids had much long-term effect on native culture at either Funafuti or Nukulaelae. The reason that in this Group there are "but snatches of these ancient songs in the few legends that remain" is that the native Mission Pastors completely suppressed the ancient culture of the Ellice Islands. The Pastors achieved a dominating position in island society and an extraordinary control over native life, some of which they still retain. The result was that the old men thought it shameful even to talk about the "pouliuli" (dark ages before the

1. Quoted in Mathew 1970:118
 2. Mathew 1968; Mathew 1970
 3. Thorp and Bertram 1978:60
 4. McCall 1976:90

arrival of the mission), so that little of the the old culture was handed down to the next generation. This attitude is sometimes still encountered by the stranger today. The position is much the same on all islands, whether visited by the slave-raiders or not.

1.

1. Lake to Freeman, n.d.

- BEAGLEHOLE, Ernest. 1957. Social Change in the South Pacific: Rarotonga and Aitutaki. London: George Allen & Unwin.
- BECKE, Louis. 1897. Wild Life in Southern Seas, 2nd ed. London: T. Fisher Unwin.
- BROOKES, Edgar H. and Colin de B. WEBB. 1965. A History of Natal. University of Natal Press.
- CHAMBERS, Anne. 1975. Nanumea Report: a socio-economic study of Nanumea Atoll, Tuvalu. Wellington: Department of Geography, Victoria University of Wellington.
- DANA, Julian. 1935. Gods Who Die: the story of Samoa's greatest adventurer. New York: Macmillan.
- ELEKANA. 1872. "Elikana's Story", The Juvenile Missionary Magazine, June-October:101-05, 123-27, 147-50, 175-79, 196-98. Translated by Mrs Chalmers.
- HANSON, F. Allan, 1970. Rapan Lifeways: society and history on a Polynesian island. Boston: Little, Brown
- HATTERSLEY, Alan L., 1950. The British Settlement in Natal. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- MATHEW, W.M. 1968. "The Imperialism of Free Trade: Peru, 1820-1870", Economic History Review, 21(second series)3:562-79.
- 1970
- MATHEW, W.M. ("Peru and the British Guano Market, 1840-1870", Economic History Review, 23(second series)1:112-28
- McCALL, Grant, 1976. "European Impact on Easter Island: response, recruitment and the Polynesian experience in Peru", Journal of Pacific History, 11(2):90-105
- MORESBY, John. 1872. "Relative to Skull-Hunting and Kidnapping", Great Britain, Parliament. Accounts and Papers:1873, Vol 12, Item 244, # 39, Encl 2, pp. 160-65
- MORESBY, John. 1876 New Guinea and Polynesia: discoveries and surveys in New Guinea and the d'Entrecasteaux Islands. A cruise in Polynesia and visits to the pearl-shelling stations in Torres Strait of H.M.S. Basilisk. London: John Murray.

- MURRAY, A.W. 1865. "Missionary Voyage to the Lagoon Islands", Missionary Magazine (December):335-45
- MURRAY, A.W. 1876. Forty Years' Mission Work in Polynesia and New Guinea from 1835 to 1875. London: Nisbet.
- PARNABY, O.W., 1964. Britain and the Labor Trade in the Southwest Pacific. Durham, N.C.: Duke University Press
- RESTIEAUX, Alfred, n.d. "Recollections of Black Tom, Bully Hayes, D.S. Parker and Jack O'Brien". Wellington, Alexander Turnbull Library, Micro MS 14
- RICHARDSON, James B. 1977. "The Peruvian Barque 'Adelante' and the Kanaka Labour Recruitment", Journal of Pacific History, 12(4):212-14
- STEVENSON, Mrs Robert Louis. 1914. The Cruise of the 'Janet Nichol' Among the South Sea Islands. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons.
- STEWART, Watt. 1951. Chinese Bondage in Peru: a history of the Chinese Coolie in Peru, 1849-1874. Durham, N.C.: Duke University Press.
- THORP, Rosemary and Geoffrey Bertram. 1978. Peru 1890-1977: growth and policy in an open economy. London and Basingstoke: Macmillan
- TURNER, George. 1876. "Missionary Voyage in the John Williams to the Tokelau, Ellice and Gilbert Islands May and June". London Missionary Society South Sea Journal 168.
- von WERNER, B. 1889. Ein deutsches Kriegsschiff in der Südsee. Leipzig: Brockhaus
- WARD, R. Gerard (ed.), 1967. American Activities in the Central Pacific, 1790-1870. Ridgewood, N.J.: The Gregg Press
- WHITMEE, S.J. 1871. A Missionary Cruise in the South Pacific ... in 1870, 2nd ed. Sydney: Joseph Cook.

Ans. 6.7.81.

19 Rochester Street
Leabrook SA 5068
11 May 1981

Dear Honor & Harry,
Thanks, Harry, for inscribing those copies of the Boti & the Taneaba. Hopefully, when my best-seller comes out, I'll be able to return the favour. But joking aside, I'll treasure those copies of your books,

Any luck with Mattinson's Island? You may already have noticed in the current Australian Association for Maritime History Newsletter that I have made this the subject of a query. I don't really expect to receive a positive answer, but there is no harm in exhausting all avenues. For my own satisfaction I'd also like to know the provenance of Achilles Island & Brown Island; but the answers seem as far away as ever. I've consulted all the New England Microfilm Project reels with any Tswana content, & drew a blank on that score. Only an estimated 25%-30% of American whaling logs seem to have been preserved, so the answer must lie somewhere in the lost 70% or so.

Honor: have you seen the enclosed reference to string-figures?

Trust you are both in fine form

Very best wishes

Deaf

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T.2603, Australia,
1st February, 1981.

Dear Doug,

Sorry not to have replied before to your letter but you will I know understand that something has to give when I am in the throes of composition, so the letters get laid aside unless the matter is of unusual urgency. The piles of new books and papers, plus the voluminous manuscript material on the Peruvian slavers, plus the unanswered correspondence finally forced me to leave my pleasant study, since there was no longer any space to work in.

Now things are looking up again, with the slavers being printed in Hong Kong and the monograph on maneaba construction already published by the USP; at least I'm told so but I haven't seen a copy though I phoned Suva for one - I guess that with Ron away his Secretary is catching up on her lost beauty sleep.

So far the last three days I've been back in my room, sorting and putting away; and for the first time in three years a chink or two of daylight begins to penetrate through the murky gloom and the spiders' webs which festoon everything. You'd think that one was in the tropics to see the cockroaches and silver-fish scuttling into the darker corners where all sorts of nameless horrors lurk.

I was sad but not in the least surprised to read that you'd had a tough time of it your first year. Everyone does and I well remember how after his first year Alaric had gastric ulcers and could swallow only liquid food. He had to work till midnight five days a week and till 3 a.m. on the other two. But like the vicar's sermons you only have to prepare your lectures once and after delivering them a few times they become automatic - it must be a great life really, once you get over the first hurdle.

Thanks for the information about the Bellona lass Janet who is proficient in string figure making. Honor looked forward to meeting her but then we couldn't make Suva. In any case it would have cost us a packet to go and, as I told Ron, you know everything about Tuvalu that I ever did, and a great deal more, so what was the point in the exercise. Someone came from Tuvalu late last year looking for historical information so I gave him enough books, articles and information to keep him quiet for a week, but as he had only allowed 1½ hours for the work I doubt if he learnt much; again I said why come here when everything is with you in Suva (where he was going).

'Tom de Wolf's Pacific venture' was a great piece of work. In my opinion it was the best thing you have written to date, bringing together probably everything of importance that can be found out on a hitherto obscure chapter of island history and fitting it into the context of contemporary trading history. You have developed a mature style of writing which is easy to read and avoids the pitfalls of composition and vocabulary which seem to bedevil too many of our younger historians.

Just before saying good-bye to my slaver friends I had an unexpected stroke of luck through the discovery in a Peruvian Ph.D. thesis of a hitherto unknown manuscript in the naval museum at Lima which makes it almost certain, in my opinion, that it was the Dolores Carolina that did most, or all, of the recruiting at Nukulaelae and that the Adelante went from Callao direct to Nanumea and then Beru, recruiting at both. This entailed some last-minute amendments to the text, but we were fortunate that it arrived in time.

Which reminds me that the Peruvians called Nukulaelae Mutchells Island, and this is the name given in their official records; the Dolores Carolina arrived at Callao on 14 August, after a passage of 105 days, so must have recruited there on or about 29 May, 1863. The other two ships in southern Tuvalu were the Polinesia and the Honorio (not the Adelante as I had thought). I'll let you know if I find anything on Matteson Island but I can't remember ever hearing of the name before; however memory is not my strong point these days.

It must be a relief having Teloma and Matapepe with you and trust that the Tuvalu authorities do not recall her; if so you'd best threaten a suit for conduct in restraint of matrimony, this being actionable in law.

I was glad to find you taking a swipe at the more immature anthropologists who affect the pose that 'they have neither the time nor the training for tedious documentary research'. All, or nearly all, the top ranking anthropologists (and certainly all the cultural anthropologists) are, and have been, essentially historically minded. You mention a few of the younger generation but at the apex one has Raymond Firth, Douglas Oliver, Peter Buck, Kenneth Emory, Alexander Spoehr, Felix and Roger Keesing, Derek Freeman - in fact I can hardly think of anyone who is not.

Honor speaks of visiting Fiji, among other places, this year, and maybe we will after I've written a paper for the December 1981 JPS to celebrate my half-century as a contributor to the Journal.

So must stop now. Honor sends her greetings and we both hope that the whole Munro ménage continues to flourish in the salubrious atmosphere of Fiji,

Yours ever,



the university of the south pacific

P.O. BOX 1168-SUVA, FIJI.

CABLE: UNIVERSITY SUVA
TEL. SUVA 27131

OUR REF:-
YOUR REF:-

School of Social and Economic Development
15 June 1980

Honor and Harry Maude
77 Arthur Circle
Forrest ACT 2603

Dear Harry and Honor,

We have come to the end of the first semester at USP and I'm catching up on long-delayed correspondence. Honor, I have some news which may be exciting. A few weeks ago I met someone from Bellona Island called Lever Tikii and when I railed with him the subject of string-figures he proceeded to demonstrate his considerable repertoire in the art. He has now gone back to the Solomons and I don't have his address and neither does his cousin, Janet, who is the only Bellona student at USP. However, I contacted Janet and she also has an (undisclosed) knowledge of string figure making and she also mentioned that a couple of USP students from Rennell are also practiced in the art. As far as I know, no string figures from either of these Outlier have been recorded so when you come to Suva (in August?) you may want to meet the Rennell and Bellona students. If so, let me know and I'll find out more for you and I'll arrange a meeting.

I'm surviving at USP though I went through a particularly bad patch with the teaching four or five weeks ago. However the course ended reasonably well, but at the same time I'm not at all confident that my students will excel themselves in the exam. My first semester of teaching hasn't exactly been an easy experience or even a pleasant one at times but we all have to start sometime. The good news is that Teloma and Matapepe, our adopted son, arrived in Suva 2½ weeks ago and life has picked up markedly since then. I expect the second semester will go very much better. Instead of running my own course I will be helping in other people's and this will give me more time for the thesis, or should I say the thesis will come out of mothballs.

Harry, if you could pass on what information you have on Matteson Island (which some mariners confused with Mitchell's Island) I'd be grateful. I wish I knew exactly who gave this name to Nukulaelae, or should I say I wish I could identify the particular voyage.

A whole pile of letters need answering so I'll sign off. Looking forward to seeing you both again,

Best wishes,

Doug Munro

77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T.2603,
26th April, 1981.

Dear Doug,

I am returning the two monographs as requested. I hope that they are suitably inscribed though my handwriting is no longer decipherable owing to extreme old age. I see that Berkelouw is asking \$50 for a discarded seminar paper of mine 'inscribed by the author' so you should be able to live for a month or so on the sale of two books.

Yes, I did receive your mystery article on Gran Cocal and many thanks for the same; it reads very well in its final dressing up and should settle the question at issue once and for all. I'll look up Mattinson's Island in case I have anything on it.

I trust that you got my letter dated the 1st of February. It was sent to the USP where I thought that you were still working, and it contains a correction to my information about the Peruvian ships which visited Tuvalu.

My book I hear is due out in June - a simultaneous release in America, Fiji and here - why goodness knows. I owe so many people copies in return for items sent to me over the years that when it does appear I shall be bankrupt and sales will be nil as everyone interested will have a copy buckshee.

Wishing you all three all the best,

Yours,

John M.

19 Rochester Street
Leabrook
South Australia 5068
14 April 1981

Dear Honor & Harry,

Thanks very much for your card of well wishes and also for the clothes for Diane, which will come in very handy during Adelaide's chilly winter. She is now over three weeks old, thriving and keeping us on our toes during the day and awake by night. I'm sure you remember those days with Alaric only too well.

Harry, could you suitably inscribe the enclosed two books of yours on their titlepages no less? This would greatly add to their intrinsic value. I've also sent along a self-addressed stamped envelop so as not to put you to any extra bother. The Gilbertese Maneaba appeared shortly before I left Suva - a most worthwhile little book. And I hope by now that you have received your offprint of "The 'mystery' of Gran Cocal". Both Keith and I were very glad to see it in print after all those (literally) years of trying to get the wretched thing into print. While doing the final touching up I suddenly noticed that there is still a mystery to clear up in southern Tuvalu - namely the mystery of Mattinson's Island. Whoever 'discovered' that one didn't realise that it was Mitchell's Island (Nukulaelae) and the two appear separately on the same charts. So far my attempts to provenance of Mattinson's Island have come to naught. Can you help?

Honor, how are your string-figures coming along? Shortly before leaving Suva I suggested to Peter Larmour of USP's Institute of Pacific Studies ~~am~~ that he try to arrange a meeting between yourself and Lever Tekii of Bellona Island, who has a good knowledge of his island's string-figures. I don't know whether Peter has taken further action but it would be good if Lever could come to Canberra; perhaps another book would be the result. Have you heard anything about this? Lever, by the way, is the cousin of that Bellona girl I had lined up for you to meet in Suva last year.

Well, back to the gring of thesis production, which I try to do between interruptions. Teloma sends her love. Best wishes to you both.

As ever,

1045

23 OMAHA RD

Auckland, S.

July 20th 1979

Answered by letter to
show confidence

file

r.f.a.

Dear Harry

It was very kind of you to send me two of your books and I really do appreciate them. Thank you very much indeed.

I am sure you will be interested to know that in the recent Budget there are many changes in Estate and Gift duty. Both have been greatly relaxed and by the end of this year there will be no Estate Duty on amounts up to \$200,000. So that if you still feel you would

Like your collection of Gilbert and Ellis
objects to come to the Auckland museum
I am sure the museum would
appreciate it because of our special
interest in the Pacific and its
peoples.

I also hope you can give an
evening lecture here one day. In
November we usually make out a
series of lectures for next year
but we often have extra ones and
if you could give us two months
notice so that it can be advertised
we could fit it in amongst the
others very well.

This letter is a bit odd, I meant
to thank you for your books

have gone on to ask for two
more things!

Anyway, come over again soon. I
would like to take you both to our
wilderness in the Bay of Islands - you
could stay on there if you wanted
to and it's a good quiet place for
reading - you can listen to the silence.

Thank you again for your books

Yours sincerely,

David.

And of course
in slavers file N.B.A.

Fakaofu
3 July 1981

Dear Harry,

Your kind note was sent on to me by Robin, my wife, and this is a quick reply to assure you I had nothing to do with sage advice about the revision of your slavers ms. Must have been somebody else. I enjoyed it just as it was...

The ship leaves in an hour or so, having been here since yesterday morning with a Visiting Mission from the UN Committee of 24. Led by a somewhat supercilious gentleman from the Ivory Coast, plus an Indian from Fiji and a Yugoslav. Dozens of hangers on, and all of them just waiting for the day when they can back to New York...All straight out of Gilbert and Sullivan.

With best wishes...I return to Auckland late August.

Tony

Tony Hooper

SEASON'S GREETINGS 1981 - 1982

The ISLAND FLORA AND ECOLOGY PROJECT sends greetings. Work progresses on the Micronesian geographical checklist and flora, also on eastern Polynesian floristic and taxonomic problems. We are attempting to recollect species found by Captain Cook's expeditions and by other early explorations, many of which have not been seen in recent years. Ray had a three-and-a-half months botanical trip, including a three-weeks visit to Tahiti and neighboring islands, that yielded good collections and a few rarities. A month was spent in tropical Australia, recollecting plants found there by Robert Brown, on the Flinders voyage, especially on islands in the Gulf of Carpentaria. This was most interesting and productive, with a chance to learn about the present status of some of the Aborigines as a side benefit. The North Queensland Field Trip, after the XIIIth International Botanical Congress in Sydney, gave a most agreeable opportunity to get acquainted with the tropical Eucalyptus forests and Australian "rain-forests", as well as a good number of new botanical friends. Included in the trip were visits to three of the islands on the Great Barrier Reef. A week in India was mostly spent at Bhopal, in central India, attending the Silver Jubilee Anniversary meeting of the International Society for Tropical Ecology, where his short talk on "A Favorable Environment as a Basic Human Right" stimulated much discussion. A few days in Pakistan gave a chance to renew friendships with botanists there and with some Pakistan plants. A few days in London were mostly spent looking up collections made in Australia by Robert Brown.

We have published a number of papers on island plants during the year; two large issues of the Atoll Research Bulletin appeared; and the second volume of the new Flora of Ceylon was published, and another is expected very soon.

Ray's Consulting business has been quiet, for lack of time, but he gave his tropical field botany course in St. Croix Island last January.

Matt Baker

Roger Shiner

Ray Fosberg

F. R. Fosberg, Botanical and Ecological Consultants, Inc.

Harry:

Fascinating stuff! What
a unique kind of people were
the English of that period.

Thank you for letting me
see this script.

Wang W..

Dear friends,

Hurrah! for the coming out of the slavers, what a bombshell it will be.

What next, Mr Grumble?

Kunie of the library will come to Hawaii to learn conservation with the conservation center headed by Dr Warner. Also some of the guys who learn some of this important trade is put, when back home, in a position to make use of the knowledge acquired. That is part of the "Pacific way".

I do hope you are both well, that the garden is lovely and work, as usual, passionating.

With my very,
Very best wishes
for a healthy and
rewarding New
Year,

Yours with great
admiration and
affection

Renin

~~January 28, 1979~~

Scientific friends and colleagues:

I send no greetings from the Smithsonian Tropical and Island Biology programs this year. I have had to retire, as in May I reached the age of 70 years. However, I am continuing to work just as before, trying to finish up some of my many projects at the Smithsonian, where I still have a place to sit. In addition, to bring in a bit of supplementary income, I have formed a small corporation and will do some selected consulting and teaching jobs should any come my way. I have not had time to be bored, so far. Thank you all for your kind greetings. My best wishes to all of you for 1979.

F. R. Fosberg

F. R. Fosberg, Botanical and Ecological Consultant, Inc.
3077 Holmes Run Rd., Falls Church, Va. 22042, U.S.A.



XAVIER HIGH SCHOOL
BOX 220 - TRUK, CAROLINE ISLANDS 96942

December 12, 1981

Dear Harry & Honor,

Christmas time is an end and a beginning -- the end of another year, and the beginning of that renewed hope that we are offered through the Christmas event itself. It is a fitting time to share with you something of what the past year has been for me.

1981 has meant

... new reading glasses and other signs of physical weakness, tiring more easily and fewer laps run, a startling reminder of my mortality.

... more conferences and reports, hours spent puzzling out why young people drink and fight and kill themselves, endless discussion on the why and wherefore of the problems that modernization has brought.

... two weekend visits to Uman Island in a month, swimming ashore with tiny freshmen after our boat was swamped on the first, and fighting choppy seas stirred up by a typhoon on our second.

... Sweating out a difficult year financially, watching a deficit of \$20,000 melt away with the help of generous friends, and closing the books in June with a \$167 balance.

... correcting senior essays and preparing freshman algebra lessons, the frustration of repeating the obvious many times over, but the reward of seeing perceptible growth in the students.

... a large pastoral workshop this summer, asking ourselves what we missionaries are about in Micronesia and how to do it better.

... two happy weeks on Tol Island, days spent hiking to distant villages and chatting with old friends, quiet evenings free for reading and reflection.

... the novelty of typing and reading by fluorescent light late at night after government power finally reached Xavier in October.

... a host of fears and frustrations, an abundance of happiness and hope, a few moments of unshakable confidence that the Lord walks with me.

May He walk with you this Christmas and always!

Best wishes for a happy Christmas
and a grace-filled New Year!

Fran Hegel, SJ



MICRONESIAN SEMINAR

TRUK, CAROLINE ISLANDS TRUST TERRITORY, PACIFIC 96942

September 22, 1981

Dear Harry,

Judging from Slavers in Paradise, which arrived with your letter just today, you are far from effete! I was delighted to receive the book, in part because I knew that it consumed a good amount of your time in recent years, and in part because the Peruvian labor trade has always been something of a mystery to me and I welcome the opportunity to learn a good deal more about it. I haven't yet had the time to do anything more than skim it, of course, but I know that it will meet the usual high standards of scholarship and readability that you have set for yourself. I look forward to reading it.

I can't imagine that you are really in retirement. I'm sure that you must have a dozen or so projects tucked away somewhere. As I recall from my visit to Australia six years ago, you carry on a heavy correspondence with all sorts of people. Someone once remarked to me that this might well be one of your most valuable contributions. I don't mean to embarrass you with my eulogies, but I do think that your role as mentor to parties interested in the Pacific is a vitally important one. Too many of us delude ourselves into thinking that we're too busy for this sort of thing. Persons like myself should know better, because I remain a high school teacher and am convinced that this is perhaps my most important contribution to these islands. Now that may be a bit of self-serving rationalization since I've spent the better part of the past three weeks revising the freshman algebra course for the school!

Thanks for your kind words on Foreign Ships in Micronesia and Winds of Change. These two works were spin-offs of the one on which I have spent a major portion of my time for the past five years -- a history of the Caroline and Marshalls from early Spanish contact to the beginning of colonial rule in 1885. Last spring I finally put the finishing touches on the manuscript and sent it off to the University of Hawaii Press, where it now awaits publication (that is, if the press ever finds the money to begin its new Pacific history series. The manuscript has been in limbo for about the past six months -- and there are terrible tales of authors whose manuscripts have collected dust for years there -- but the last news that I received was favorable. It seems that the press has just gotten a grant from some wealthy Texan and will put aside some of this money for the new series. If this is the case, then the book may be out in a year or two. The title is The First Taint of Civilization. This is the last major history project of mine. Now I can settle down to doing short articles from time to time, talking to students (something I've neglected over recent years), and reading books for enjoyment without a notepad in hand.

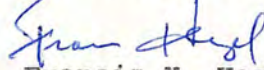
One concern of mine these days is to encourage Micronesians to produce their own literature. At the time, there are a number of local people interested in and actively working on oral history. In fact, our division of labor here has always been that I would do what I could with the documentary material and they would work on oral material. At some point, of course, our paths must cross. I've had a few chances to help people with the collection and cataloging of folk tales and the like, but generally I've stayed clear of this in the past. Now that my own projects have come to an end, I think I would like to spend more time doing this sort of thing. There are also the conferences and workshops that our organization runs (usually on socio-political issues), but I would like to do what I can to encourage the development of local historians.

I'm sorry that Mark Berg didn't get accepted to ANU this year. He tells me that there might be a chance after he has a Masters Degree in hand, and he is at work on that at the University of Guam. Meanwhile, he is busy translating material from the German Archives -- a worthy project since our own fund of information on the colonial regimes in Micronesia (with the exception of the current one) is quite meager. I feel that it will be ten or twenty years before we possess the background material to do a relatively in-depth study of Micronesian history from 1885 up to the present.

It occurs to me now that I forgot to mention receiving your other book, The Gilbertese Maneaba. Ron Crocombe recommended it to me when I was in Fiji last November and I soon afterward ordered a copy for our library. I'm sure that the Gilbertese people appreciate something like this, just as Caroline and Marshall Islanders are beginning to develop a nostalgia for the past.

My memories of Australia in 1975 are happy ones. I look forward to the opportunity to get down there again sometime. If I do, I'll be sure to stop in to chat over a cup of tea. Please give my very best to Honore.

Sincerely yours,



Francis X. Hezel, S.J.



XAVIER HIGH SCHOOL

BOX 220 - TRUK, CAROLINE ISLANDS 96942

December 8, 1980

Dear Harry + Honor,

The holiday season is a time for reviewing the blessings of the past year and for quiet hope in the future. Let me share with you a few of our minor triumphs in 1980.

WINDS OF CHANGE, our history of Micronesia, finally appeared last month just as I was putting the finishing touches on another history book, this one on pre-colonial rule in the Carolines and Marshalls. Forgive me for crowing about my own books, but they have been a large part of my life for the past three years and it's exhilarating to see them finished at last. Then there have been the workshops run here in the districts, retreats given, talks before different groups, a colloquium for teachers that we gave twice and are planning to offer to other schools this year, a few articles on what's right and wrong with Micronesia, and letters by the hundreds.

But more and more I am finding my time and interest turning to our school -- that seedy-looking complex of dull grey buildings that sits on a hill 300 feet over the Truk lagoon. Sometimes good things come in ugly packages, and this is very true of Xavier High School. For fourteen of the past eighteen years I have been living and working here, side by side with other Jesuits and generous lay teachers, trying to give Micronesians a first-rate education. In actual fact, we have been molding an educational institution while we've been teaching. We have rewritten the curriculum, designed new school policies, and introduced new programs (media and community service projects, for example), all after countless hours of reflection on what education should be in Micronesia today.

I'm proud of what we have accomplished. There are striking physical improvements in the school, for one thing. The generators all work and will soon be installed permanently in a newly rewired and repaneled building. We have comfortable little houses for our lay staff and their families. The science lab is beginning to look like a real laboratory, with a marine aquarium, plant life, and other specimens exhibited. Recently we set up an attractive display of 'World War II in the islands' and a beautiful seashell collection that was donated by a teacher at the local public high school. But the greatest signs of progress are found in the students themselves as they graph sine curves, turn out essays on evil in Billy Budd, and even give homilies at our school masses.

We would all like to see the important work here continue and grow, but the truth is that we have come on hard times financially. Xavier now carries a debt of about \$20,000, thanks to inflation and the loss of some grants that have helped us in the past. May I ask you to help us out in whatever way you can? The Christmas gift that you send will benefit all the Micronesian boys and girls who are being helped by the education they receive here.

A very merry Christmas and a peace-filled New Year!

Best wishes for a blessed
Christmas! I just saw
Greg Deming's new book on the Marquesas -- an
interesting + well-written work.

Fran Hezel

Francis X. Hezel, S.J.



MICRONESIAN SEMINAR

TRUK, CAROLINE ISLANDS TRUST TERRITORY, PACIFIC 96942

April 25, 1979

Mr. Harry E. Maude
77 Arthur Circle
Forrest, ACT 2603
Australia

*Approved by letter
of 12.9.81 forwarding
'slaves' n.b.a.*

Dear Harry:

I have been practically commuting between Ponape and Truk over the past two months: ~~first~~ first for our conference on US Federal programs in mid-March, then for a youth conference of a few days, and tomorrow again for a Jesuit meeting on our work in the Trust Territory to re-establish priorities for the Mission. It's almost midnight right now, but I couldn't go without thanking you for your recent letter with its wealth of information.

Congratulations on the successful completion of your book on the Peruvian Slave Trade. Whatever you may think of the merits of the book at this particular time, I'm sure that it will be well received, as has everything else that you've written. The subject is an interesting one for me, even if it doesn't touch the Carolines and Marshalls, because it anticipates the slave trade of the 1870s in those islands, with which I am a bit more familiar. I've seen scattered references to the Peruvian trade, but never a whole piece on the subject.

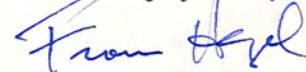
Many thanks for your kind words about the article on beachcombers in the Carolines, and also for the reference to the article on the subject in Ethnohistory. I did not know of this article. Sometime in early May, I expect to begin chapter five of the contact history of the Carolines-Marshalls, which deals with early beachcombers in Ponape and Kosrae (as they now spell the name of the island). Just today, Mark Berg and I put the finishing touches on the volume of readings that we are doing for the TT Government; it needs only a short preface to be complete, and a few graphics and photos to add a bit of splash to the book. I'll be sure that you get a copy of this when it comes out. Incidentally, my colleague is indeed the person who wrote to you when he was preparing his won History of Palau one or two years ago. When he finished this present project, he had been hoping to be able to study in Australia for a year, looking through the German material from Potsdam that has been acquired within recent years and, I'm sure, thoroughly canvassed by Stewart Firth and Peter Hemenstall by this time. Unfortunately, however, his grant proposal request was turned down by UNESCO and he is looking for work in either Guam or Hawaii.

I am working away as quickly as possible trying to finish the major history projects before being sent off to Ponape on a full-time basis to do some parish work and continue with the Micronesian Seminar. That move won't occur, however, until they can find someone to relieve me as the Director of Xavier -- and that may be two years or longer.

What I look forward to now is the day when we can have tea together once again and talk over everything that has happened in the past four or five years. Perhaps there will be an international Jesuit educational meeting in Australia some day that will bring me down your way. If you and Honor should ever be in the vicinity of Truk (not that that's an easy trick to pull off!), we would be delighted to have you stay with us -- if you can stomach the boarding school atmosphere.

In the meantime, all success in your projects. Warmest greetings to Honor, and thanks again for all the helpful information in your last letter.

Sincerely yours,

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read "Francis X. Hezel". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large initial 'F'.

Francis X. Hezel, S.J.

EDITORIAL & PUBLISHING CONSULTANCY SERVICES

177 Danks Street,
Albert Park
Melbourne 3206

Telephone: 690 3425 H.E. Maude Esq.,
77 Arthur Circle
Forest, ACT 2603

28 October 1981

Dear Marry,

Many thanks for your letter of 14 October. Bill Wilde doesn't now want to see me until Thursday the 5th, so I shall be coming to Canberra on the 4th, not the 3rd. I hope tea will still be O.K. on that day and will give you a ring as soon as I arrive.

I shall be staying at the city Travelodge, telephone number 49 6911, and will ring you from there on Wednesday.

Yours,



77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603,
14th October, 1981.

Dear Frank,

Many thanks for your letter. Yes, the cover was a bit of a startler and I am promised \$5 for every review that does not mention the fact. Only one has come in so far; and it does.

I see that whereas I made a point of taking the cover off, or explaining the circumstances which led to it, to all other recipients I omitted to do so when writing to you, I'm afraid 'with malice aforethought'.

Actually the cover was designed exclusively for the Pacific Islands paperbacks, which are emphatically intended not for academics or litterateurs but for the 'man in the village'. The publishers stipulated a coloured pictorial cover for the islanders as a sales gimmick; and of course the whole edition is being heavily subsidized to sell for a few dollars.

From here on I can do no better than quote from a letter which I wrote to the American publishers, the Stanford University Press:-

'As author of the work I wrote to Mr Brian Clouston, then Director of the Australian National University Press, stating that in my view the cover was unsuitable for the hard cover editions intended for sale in the main to the academic and library markets, for which a plain, even an austere, cover would be more appropriate.

On Mr Clouston's retirement this opinion was repeated in writing to the Acting Director, Miss Pat Croft, and later expressed with conviction at a meeting with her and some other Press personnel.

I was, however, overruled on the ground that since this cover was being reproduced in any case for the island paperbacks it would be cheaper to use it for all editions; apparently regardless of its unsuitability or the effect on sales.

Experience since publication has, on the whole, served to confirm my initial feeling and I am therefore writing to state that if it is shared by you I should be prepared to defray part or all of the cost of substituting a more suitable cover for the American edition.

It would seem a pity to spoil a thoroughly researched book of a scholarly character by an inappropriate cover.'

The phrase 'expressed with conviction' is an understatement as Honor had to get me out of the room since she felt that it was no use arguing with Pat, who was getting excited and had a very bad back; and Pat was backed by Adrian, the art man.

It was very kind of you to invite us to dinner on your next visit but, as you surmized, we must perforce cry off. It is years since we went out in the evening, and and indeed, like many old people, we are in bed by nine either asleep or peacefully reading. I firmly believe that, although past 75, this is why we are able to work hard all day for seven days a week.

But if you could bear having tea with us on the 3rd, which seems to be your free day, we should be delighted. Come when you can.

My little book on The Gilbertese Maneaba, written for the Gilbertese people, seems to be selling well; and today we hear that our joint paper on 'The Tioba Cult and the Tabiteuean Religious Wars of 1879-1880' has been accepted for the Journal of the Polynesian Society. It is to celebrate exactly half a century of our joint writing for them, and they ask for photos and a sort of ante-mortem obituary notice. You may remember that it was to go into the second Of Islands and Men. Only three still left, and the material is collected for these. But where to find a publisher these hard times?

Looking forward to seeing you again,

Yours,

JLM

EDITORIAL & PUBLISHING CONSULTANCY SERVICES

177 Danks Street,
Albert Park
Melbourne 3206

Telephone: 690 3425

24 September 1981

Dear Harry,

Slavers in Paradise came unexpectedly to my letter box like a reminder of a self, and a time I was almost beginning to forget. But how could I? Reading it I could hear your voice so clearly, telling me this remembered story for the first time. You must have told it well, for indeed I found that I did remember all the essential parts of it, though, not of course, the detail that you have now so abundantly supplied.

It is an astonishing story and a, to me, equally astonishing piece of research. How on earth did you manage to find all that? The ships, the number of people from each island, their subsequent history? There can ^{really} have been a piece of historical research so completely wrapped up that it will never be necessary for anyone else ever to try to improve it, because it has been done so perfectly. A miniature gem of its kind. How I wish that so many of those other pieces of less interesting research could have been a little more miniature!

I hope you got some pleasure from having finished it, and that it did not become too wearisome towards the end. You can hardly have got much pleasure from the production! You keep very quiet about that, but surely your views cannot have changed so much as to think that the jacket of this is anything but an insult to a distinguished piece of work? This is the sort of thing that makes Muriel and I feel we have been wasting our time in Australia, because this could have been perpetrated by E.E. Bartholomew and the printers of his time thirty years ago. I shall have to take the jacket off my copy, because I cannot bear to look at the disgusting thing. Not that I think all that much of the inside, but that is probably a more professional reaction, perhaps the extraordinary use of that odd type face ~~used~~ doesn't offend the eye of anyone who doesn't recognize it for what it is - though they may feel a slight sense of something not quite right without knowing what it is? But at least, to do that chap justice, he has made some sort of attempt to keep it not too out of line with your other books, whereas the jacket! That belongs with Ian Idris, and Clunes and Thwaites and the early Angus & Robertson at its worst. I suppose the type face, and the typography isn't all that awful really, what is so awful is that anyone could be so impoverished in his standards as to think that particularly kind of internal design belonged with that particular kind of jacket; or to be so inferior as a publisher of academic work not to know that a work of this distinction, by an author of your reputation, doesn't need any kind of coloured jacket to sell it, let alone this kind.

Forgive me for letting off steam. I am only surprised you didn't! I hope to be in Canberra in early November. Could we have dinner together? Though we could have an afternoon tea if you don't like night engagements any more. I have to come to see Bill Wilde about the Oxford Companion to Australian Literature (my last unfinished major job of editing) and will be there on the 3rd and 4th. Bill wants me to have dinner with them on the 4th. So we would have to make it sometime on the 3rd. I will probably fly up sometime in the late morning to avoid the rush - if there is still such a plane. Otherwise it will have to be the early morning one. I'll be at Duntroon all day on the Wednesday, then back to Melbourne about lunchtime or thereabouts on the Thursday.

You must forgive the typing. I find it trying to have to do all my own and now sympathise with all the work of that kind you have done all those years. Love to you both - and thank you for the book.

add in letter filing 'Slaves'
7 b.a. File

Sydney
2/1/50

Dear Harry & Honor

I saw a film to-day
entitled "Eye of the Octopus" made
by a New Zealander, James Sims.
The sales contact is the NZ Film
Commission so presumably the High
Commission in Canberra will have
a copy. (The commercial agent is Hanna-Barbera)

It lasts about 50 minutes and
is filmed in, or around, Torawa.

Hope you can see it. I enjoyed
it.

Regards
& best wishes

P.S.

(If making enquiries
please do not mention
source of information)

John

Ans. 6.6.81

THE TREASURY SOLICITOR

3 Central Buildings Matthew Parker Street London SW1H 9NN



Telex 917564

Telegrams Proctorex London SW1

Telephones Direct Line 01-233 5661

Switchboard 01-233 3000

GTN 233

Professor & Mrs H E Maude
77 Arthur Circle
Forrest
ACT 2603
Australia

Please quote
T & M 71/948/NDI
Your reference

Date
5 May, 1981

Dear Honor & Harry

OCEAN ISLAND

First, the bad news: I have to break it to you that there is now no possibility that you will be recalled to this country to give further evidence (itself a rare event at that stage) before the Court of Appeal in an appeal by the Banabans in the royalty action. I can only hope that you will bear this disappointment as best you can. Perhaps the time no doubt set aside for this contingency could profitably be used in a visit to Paraboradoo.

However (your private regrets apart), now the good news: the legal dispute with the Banabans is at an end. After a considerable amount of "behind the scenes" work, a ceremony took place at the Foreign and Commonwealth Office on 13 April, at which the Banabans, through the present Chairman and some Members of their Council, executed deeds of indemnity (mostly of my drafting) in favour of the 3 Partner Governments, Kiribati and BPC, in effect containing a release as regards events prior to that date and (so far as still procedurally necessary) an abandonment of the 3 actions in this country. At the same time, they were presented, by a Foreign Office Minister, with remittances for ex gratia payments amounting, in all, to some A\$ 14 million.

It was quite a memorable occasion (although I would hardly say that the speeches came within that category), attended by High Commissioners of various countries (or their representatives), including Australia. There were also present (myself apart) a number of figures whom you would, I think, have recalled from your connection with the case, in particular Roy Price (in a sense, a very fitting occasion for him to be present, as - unfortunately - he is to retire later this month). Of our Counsel, neither (as it is convenient to remember them) Mr Vinelott nor Mr Gibson were present (by reason of the former now being a Judge and the latter then within a day or two of appointment as such) nor indeed Mr Unwin, in his case because of an over-riding Court engagement.

Nothing else occurs to me at present which I can usefully tell you about the ceremony. There were very brief references to it in the Press in this country, the following day, but so misleading as to be worthless for sending to you. I was told that, among Press representatives present, were some from Australian newspapers, so it is possible that you will already have seen some account of the event.

I am not sure of Paddy Macdonald's present whereabouts (indeed it may even be that he is about to undertake his usual visit to this country) but, if you are in touch with him, I hope you will let him know of what has happened, if you think that he would still be interested (with my best wishes, at the same time).

My best wishes to you too.

Yours sincerely

Noël Ing

File
77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T. 2603, Australia,
7th December, 1981.

Dear Robyn,

We had a lovely letter from you and I was determined to answer it and send you something that I had made myself, though with a great deal of help from others. Its not a pot like you are making these days, for though reputed to be potty I have never been a potter.

Anyway, you mentioned the book and I knew that it would never be on sale in the polar regions where you live so here is a copy of the special paperback for the Pacific islanders. Please don't have a fit at the cover for it was specially designed for the islanders and, like the title, it aims to catch the eye of the peripatetic Polynesian passing by the airport bookstall at Nadi or the hotel foyer in Apia or Papeete, or wherever.

Gavan takes the sensible view that one writes books to sell them, that covers and titles are only sales gimmicks and that if they help to sell one copy more that is all the justification that they need. But they act on some of the other more fragile academics like an emetic, but as I tell them all: 'the book wasn't written for you so-and-so's', and in any case there is a hard cover edition put out by Stanford University in California especially for them, with a jacket made of brown wrapping paper.

Despite the sad story the book is, I believe, selling well in the islands and there is talk of a reprint. The relevant parts are being translated into various Polynesian languages and Tony Hooper wrote from Auckland that the poor Tokelauan translator was weeping as he worked to think of how his great grandfather had been treated.

But enough of the sleazy slavers. We do hope that you like your work at the Provincial Museum and Archives; it sounds like one of the more interesting places in Edmonton. We got a half-hour of Edmonton on the telly but it was too much of the Queen and some games, which could have been anywhere, and not enough of the great city.

We have had several visitors from Canada lately but all from Toronto and other parts east. They were all string figure addicts and came to see Honor and buy books from her Homa Press, which turned in a profit last year - nearly \$25.

I asked one how the builders managed to work through the winter and he said they didn't: no place, evidently, for the Australian Builders Labourers Federation for they could only be on strike for half the year. What do you do in the

winter when the electricity people go on strike (as they are here at the moment) and you can't heat your house? I was in Toronto last war waiting for a RAF plane to England and in two weeks I never once left the house I was billeted in.

Everything goes on here much the same as usual but as you know we are hermits and if the place was taken over by the Russians we probably wouldn't hear. But I was told that Deryck had married a grazier's daughter so with luck he may go away to manage the property. Niel complains of overwork and Robert of people who will not recognize that he has discovered the authentic Gospel; I am prepared to believe but it is all rather over our heads.

Must stop now for I am apt to ramble on like a running brook: a sure sign of impending senility.

With love from us both, and Honor says to remember to wear your winter woolies. Here it is a salubrious 34, which if I am right is 96 on the old scale; being tropical born and bred I find it bracing,

Yours affectionately,

SLM

Tues. 15.9.81

Dear Harry & Honor,

Just a note to thank you for your letter and to wish all very best love etc for your birthday on 1 October .. won't be there to sing for you this year unfortunately. It was lovely to hear from you and to get news of yourselves and Canberra. The Canadian post office has been on strike for 6 weeks, so it took 2 months for your letter to reach me. Now I wonder if 'Slaves in Paradise' has hit the stands as yet, I am so looking forward to seeing it and shall let you know if I find it over here.

Certainly work seems to carry on apace for both of you - don't know where you get the energy! Its nice to think you can still spend time in the garden though, with winter coming on over here I retreat further into the house. My garden (vegetables) wasn't such a great success - not enough sun I suspect, and such a short growing season. Since March I have been working as secretary to the director of communications of the Association of Professional Engineers, Geologists and Geophysicists of Alberta, but on Monday I start a new job as secretary to the Director of the Provincial Museum and Archives - just around the road from home, so I can walk to work when there isn't a blizzard! Its a job I was offered, didn't even have to apply for, so that's pretty exciting - I hope I like it - the academic environment will appeal more I know - its going to be quite a challenge.

Tonight I have my first meeting with a pottery group I have joined - everyone in this town enrolls for everything when winter approaches - I think its the only way they stop themselves going cabin-crazy! Hope they turn out to be a nice group - Nigel's cousin, Jane, was the one who got me enrolled.

The dogs have each been skunked now, and Portia ... 'the memory lingers on...' well, she has been diagnosed as having the ~~the~~ spinal degeneration problem that Sacha died from - which is very depressing news, but there's nothing that can be done. George is deaf as a post, but otherwise in good health for her 13 years +.

Nigel has quite a bit of work, he's a painting contractor, which is good - the painting-season is shortened by the weather over here, so everyone has to work themselves into the ground over the summer. The more I think of it the more difficult I find it to understand why people live in such a cold climate...

Anyway, all love and best wishes for your birthday, and thanks again for your letter - it was lovely to hear - take care and love to you both. Write again, *Rob*

77 Arthur Cible, Forest
A.C.T. 2603, Australia

Via Guerrieri 5
00153 Rome, Italy

11 March 1981

Dear Harry,

Thank you for your letter of 16 December which just made its way to me in Rome. We are now living just inside, and across the street from, the Wall of Rome, near the Baths of Caracalla, but more significantly near the Food and Agricultural Organization of the United Nations where Ruth has taken a fairly substantial bureaucratic post as head of the organization's home economics and social programmes division. She and the boys have been here since June; I came briefly then, and then again, after teaching in Hawaii, at Christmas. I am scheduled to go back to teach in Hawaii in September, although the temptation is to stay here and become a consultant to UN organizations.

It seems that the advice of anthropologists is being sought increasingly by such agencies. For example, I leave here Sunday for New Guinea where I will be part of a World Bank team appraising a request for a \$20,000,000 loan made by the Enga Province in the Highlands.

On my way back---to Washington for report writing, and then back to Rome, I am planning to stop briefly in Canberra. I hope to be there on Sunday April 12, and Monday morning April 13. If you would be in town, I would love to get together. I'll call from Sydney or Canberra upon arrival.

My own work is a bit sidetracked now, although I have just finished a paper which represents a rather bizarre application of my Pacific experience. You may recall that before becoming an academic I was involved with the Naval air service, and with the aerospace industry. Since then I have always kept simmering an interest in space, and more particularly what is now called space colonization (or space settlement by those afraid of 3rd World reactions). So now I am going to deliver a paper "Exploring and Settling Pacific Ocean Space: Past Analogues for Future Events?" at an American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics conference on space settlement and industrialization. That all comes from complaining that social scientists were ignoring the human experiences in exploring and settling the Pacific (both Polynesian and European), and their relevance to what will, barring a nuclear catastrophe, take place in space during the coming centuries. Anyway, so now I am stuck with exposing and defending my perhaps rash stance.

Thank you, Harry and Honor, for your kind comments about the Hokule'a book---which I especially appreciated after Bengt Danielsson's diatribe in PIM. As I tried to point out gently in my reply to the review, Danielsson turned against me and the project after our arrival in Tahiti and roundly declared that it was a fiasco that never should have been and that I was the chief culprit. But, after so declaring his prejudice, I am surprised that his professional ethics did not lead him to decline the opportunity to review the book.

To end on a happier note: I hope to see an advance copy of your Polynesia book while in Canberra.

Aloha,

Ben Fair

77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T.2603,
14th July, 1980.

Dear Jenny,

Herewith what I was asked to produce. It is not well done but the wonder is that it is done at all. Still at my age I must admit that it is appropriate employment to be set to work writing obituaries.

So would you please be an angel and edit it till it makes at least some sense. And if it is, as I fear, beyond redemption, then just put it in the w.p.b. and ask Gerard Ward to do the needful. I shall not mind a single scrap.

I see that it is in any case over the wordage, so will presumably need to have some of the fat cut off. Perhaps the personal anecdote could come out, as it sounds a bit like name-dropping.

We just manage to tick over these days - sitting by the fire in our carpet slippers, with Honor knitting for the grandchildren and me trying to read in between naps.

But we both send our love and hope that the family are rumbustious and in good voice,

Yours ever,

John

Obituary

Ernest Stanley Dodge

News of the death of Ernest Stanley Dodge, the well-known museum director and Pacific historian, at his home in Salem, Massachusetts, on 9 February, ~~aged 66~~, will have saddened his many friends and those who shared his lifelong interest in Pacific maritime studies.

Ernest Dodge was born in Trenton, Maine, on 18 March 1913, and was essentially a self-made man, educated in a one-room country school followed by the district high school, from which he graduated to take up a temporary position as a junior assistant in the historic Peabody Museum of Salem.

He never left it: rising through the museum hierarchy to become curator of ethnology in 1943, assistant director in 1946, and finally director in 1950. He had inherited America's oldest museum from his predecessor - founded by Salem's commercial and maritime community in 1799 - and before his death he had made it one of America's best, doubling its exhibition area at a cost of \$5 million to enable the largest collection of Pacific historical exhibits on the mainland States to be given a worthy home.

More pertinently Dodge breathed a new vitality into the venerable institution, building up its fine library and unique archives, organizing exhibitions and lecture series, until it became in the 60s and 70s a home from home for the itinerant scholar researching Pacific exploration, whaling, the sandlewood and beche-de-mer trades, ^{or} early culture contact; in fact the whole gamut of interests arising from New England's extensive relations with the South Seas during the early 19th century.

The key to all this activity was Ernest's own infectious enthusiasm for Pacific historical research and his anxiety to help every scholar's particular study regardless of his own inconvenience, or indeed of museum rules. Perhaps a personal anecdote may serve to illustrate what is meant: when in 1962 I saw no way of finishing my work on the museum documentation in time he locked me in the archives on Sundays, or whenever the museum was closed, until I had finished; then took my spoil of priceless manuscripts in his car to Boston for microfilming - and when I thanked him replied: 'How else could you have done it?'

To most people, however, Ernest Dodge will be remembered for his many publications - he wrote eight books and some 500 monographs, museum handbooks, research papers and articles - though not all of them were on the Pacific. It is for his books, and notably for New England and the South Seas (1965), Beyond the Capes: Pacific Exploration from Captain Cook to the Challenger, 1776-1877 (1971) and Islands and Empires: Western Impact on the Pacific and East Asia (1976) that he is best known, for they are well-written and beautifully illustrated popular introductions to their subjects which have been enjoyed by tens of thousands, particularly in America, many of whom had probably never read a book on the islands before.

But by those engaged in Pacific studies, whether historians, anthropologists or geographers, Dodge will be remembered best for his many scholarly articles, often published in not easily procurable journals, on subjects which the extensive primary documentation available in Salem - both in the Peabody Museum and the Essex Institute -, enabled him to research personally. It is for ^{these} his little-known articles with titles such as 'Captain Benjamin Vandaford of Salem', 'The influence of New England Shipping on the study of Polynesian material culture', 'Fiji Trader', or 'Early American contacts in Polynesia and Fiji', that his memory will be treasured by his colleagues. Those

who were privileged to know him as a friend will have valued no less his engaging personality, his robust sense of humour and his unfailing helpfulness.

.....

Ernest Stanley Dodge, 66 author, museum director

By Edgar J. Driscoll Jr.
Globe Staff

SALEM — Ernest Stanley Dodge, internationally known historian, author and director for the past 30 years of the famed Peabody Museum, died yesterday at his Charter street home after a long illness. He was 66.

Mr. Dodge had been with the museum — founded by Salem merchants and mariners in 1799 and the nation's oldest in continuous operation — for all of his distinguished career.

He first joined its staff as a museum assistant in 1931; became assistant curator of ethnology six years later; curator in 1943; assistant director in 1946; and, director in 1950. In all those years his tireless dedication was the museum's driving force.

In the current decade, he presided over the museum's \$5-million development program, including a new wing with a 43,000-square-foot exhibition hall that nearly doubled the total display space. The museum's holdings include the country's finest collection of Pacifica — objects from the cultures of the Pacific Ocean — and one of the most complete collections of 19th century Japanese arts and crafts in the world. Much of the material, impossible to duplicate today, was brought to Salem on clipper ships in the early 19th century when Salem was a center of international trade.

A genial, warm, down-to-earth man with a wide grin, the able director was widely respected in the museum field, not only for his administrative abilities, but for his scholarship and dedication. He wrote eight books, some 500 historical and scientific articles, and was a founder and editor for the past 25 years of "The American Neptune," a quarterly magazine considered the country's foremost journal of maritime history.

A native of Maine with an early love for history and the sea, Mr. Dodge was considered the world's authority on the ethnological material collected by Capt. James Cook, the 18th-century English explorer.

Of Cook, whose portrait hung in his office, Mr. Dodge said in his softspoken voice, which still retained delightful traces of a Down East twang: "There have been great naval adventures — but I am convinced that James Cook was the foremost explorer of all eras, because in three



ERNEST S. DODGE

of Maine. Later he became a special student in anthropology at Harvard University from 1937-38.

Of medium height and stocky of build, with bushy eyebrows and wavy gray hair, the eminent historian was a popular figure on the Salem scene. His enthusiasm for his basically maritime habitat was contagious, as seen by the Peabody's growth and attraction to scholars and the public alike during the years he was director. The museum has had five directors in its venerable history, one of whom served just two years.

As a sea-going world authority on the early history of the Pacific Ocean, he was the author of "Gourd Growers of the South Seas," "Northwest by Sea," "New England and the South Seas," "Beyond the Capes: Pacific Exploration from Cook to the Challenger 1776-1877," "Thirty Years of the American Neptune," "The Polar Rosses — A Biography of Sir John and Sir James Clark Ross" and "Islands and Empires: Western Impact in the Pacific and East Asia," "Hawaiian and Other Polynesian Gourds." All have been hailed for their scholarship and literary merits alike. Works still in progress include "Cook Ethnographica Pacifica," the ethnological collections brought back on Capt. Cook's three voyages, and "Morning Was Starlight," an autobiographical account of the director's childhood and youth.

Honors to Mr. Dodge included honor-

daring voyages he discovered some of the most important islands in the Pacific, like the Hawaiians or Sandwich group, New Caledonia and Norfolk Island. The West Coast of North America and sections of Australia and New Zealand also attracted him. And another absorbing goal was the western entrance to the Northwest Passage."

Of these voyages, Mr. Dodge once wrote: "Capt. Cook discovered more islands, surveyed more coasts, charted more waters, and cleared up more geographical nonsense than any single man before or since."

For years Mr. Dodge studied doughty Cook's life. After being granted a Guggenheim Fellowship in 1960-61, he was able to study every Cook specimen in the important collections in Europe. Later he visited Australia, New Zealand and Russia. While in the USSR in 1970, the genial scholar, who wore bow ties, did research and also served as chairman at the 13th International Congress of Historical Sciences in Moscow of a seminar on Arctic exploration.

He also had conducted ethnological field work in the Society, Fiji and Hawaiian Islands; in Hong Kong and Macao; and on numerous Algonquin and Iroquois Indian reservations in the United States and Canada.

Mr. Dodge was born in Trenton, Maine, on March 18, 1913, the son of George F. and Beatrice M. (Dolliver) Dodge. He was brought up on an 80-acre farm at the rockbound seashore, spending his free hours sailing. His formal education began in a rural one-room school house where the water cooler was a bucket and dipper.

"Punishment at Bayside District School, eight grades in one room, was unique" he later recalled with an infectious chuckle. "The teacher tossed a string over the stovepipe. Tied to each end was a piece of soap. Offenders were obliged to stand there and nibble the soap."

After that he attended high school in Ellsworth, Maine and Phillips Academy, Andover. After graduation, he joined the Peabody Museum as a temporary employee so he could finance studies for a career in conservation. But he enjoyed his work so much that he remained at the museum and gave up plans to enter the University

ary degrees from Boston University, Salem State College and Marlboro (Vt.) College. Last year (1979) he was given the Distinguished Service Award of the New England Museums Assn. He also had served as Lowell Lecturer at the Boston Public Library; American specialist at the Second International Symposium on the Art of Oceania; senior specialist at the East-West Center, University of Hawaii; and, president of a variety of professional societies including the American Society for Ethnohistory, the Society for the History of Discoveries and the Ropes Memorial, of which he was a trustee. He also was a trustee of the Penobscot (Maine) Marine Museum, the Fruitlands Museum, the Merrimack Valley Textile Museum and the Fund for Education in Liberia.

He also was a councilor of the Essex Institute; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the American Anthropological Assn., the Royal Geographical Society and the Royal Anthropological Institute; and, a director of the Salem Chamber of Commerce. He had been a past advisor to the Eleutherian Mills-Hagley Foundation, the Mystic Seaport, Woodridge House, Oxford College and the Barges Preservation Trust.

Mr. Dodge was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, the American Antiquarian Society, the American Historical Assn., the American Ethnological Society, the American Folklore Society, the Massachusetts Council on the Arts and Humanities, the Grolier Club of New York, the Explorers Club and the Club of Odd Volumes, Boston, which he also had served as president.

He leaves his wife, the former Elisabeth J. (Shrigley) Wheeler; a son, E. Stanley Dodge of this city; a daughter, Rebecca Dodge of Council, Idaho, who are the children of his first marriage to the former Irene Doucette; his mother, Mrs. George F. Dodge of Trenton; two stepsons, A. Jackson Wheeler of Cambridge and John H. Wheeler 2d of Honolulu; a stepdaughter, Anne Rowthorn of Hamden, Conn.; a brother, James M. Dodge of Tuscon; a sister, Dorothy York of Trenton; and nine grandchildren.

A memorial service for Mr. Dodge will be held in the East India Marine Hall at the Peabody Museum at a date to be announced.



AND GLADLY TECHÉ

MACQUARIE UNIVERSITY

NORTH RYDE NEW SOUTH WALES 2113

TELEPHONE: 888 8000

18 August 1979

**SCHOOL OF HISTORY,
PHILOSOPHY AND POLITICS**

Dear Harry and Honor,

First, thanks for your hospitality in Suva. It was much appreciated and it was great to see you both again.

HARRY. I was in at the Mitchell today tying up some loose ends of research; and in the British Consul Papers for Samoa, Series Three, I spotted a reference to the Peruvian slave trade. You'll find it in J.C. Williams's Trade Report for 1863, dated 28 Jan 1864, and it's at the end of the reel of microfilm. The Mitchell catalogue number is FM4 99; but the National Library's will be different. I only glanced at what Williams said about the Peruvians, or rather about one Peruvian vessel, and he doesn't seem to say anything world-shattering; but I thought you'd like to have the reference anyway. (P.T.O.)

HONOR. Your letter about that string-figure, te fakapalenga o te aliki, still hasn't turned up. It must have got well and truly lost in the mail strike.

Teloma and I should be in Canberra in about four weeks time. We look forward to meeting you again. Hope your trip to Christmas Island goes well.

Best wishes,

Tom

Rough Draft
Amend as you
wish - but suggest
you send some sort of
official "Thank you" note)

(R. AUCH)

77 Arthur Circle
Forest, Act. 2603

20 November, 1980

Dear Mr. Rauch,

I hope you will recall
your visit to the above address
on the morning of Friday 14th
November when we discussed
the obvious need for some
restoration work at the Arthur Circle
boundary area following the
use of trenching machinery
& renew certain of the underground
stormwater pipes within this block.

~~Amend to: on Thursday afternoon~~
of this afternoon

I was pleased
to note that steel fencing posts
& wire had been erected across
the open area resulting from the
removal of the two advanced
~~and~~ *urbium* timber hedge

(2)

plants. This prompt action
by your Section is very
much appreciated and I
regret that I have been
somewhat tardy in writing
to thank you for the very
understanding + considerate
manner in which you
resolved our "restoration problem"
and assured us that the
final restoration work and
provision of top-soil ~~will~~ ^{will} assist
the "settling" ~~process~~ of the
earth works associated with
the new trenches.

Yours sincerely

Keep carbon
copy

(Mrs. H. E. Maude)
Block 7 / Section 1A Forest

Mr. N. Rand
Department of Housing + Construction,
Water + Sewerage Section,
1st Floor, Fishburn House
3rd Street
ACT. 2606

77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T.2603,
9th January, 1981.

Mr P.B. Williams,
Macphillamy Cummins and Gibson,
P.O. Box 628, CANBERRA CITY,
A.C.T.2601.

Dear Mr Williams,

Dept. of Housing & Construction: Easements

I am most contrite at not having replied before to your letter of the 11th November on the above subject. Shortly after its receipt we were informed that you had gone away, so I put it aside while engaged in revising a book for publication.

The correction of the galleys and preparation of an index took longer than anticipated and in the meantime my correspondence got into disarray, from which it is only now beginning to emerge.


As regards the damage done to our property by employees of the Department of Housing and Construction, as set out in your letter in consequence of my wife's telephone conversation, I am glad to be able to state that as a result of remonstrances by one of our neighbours several members of the departmental staff have made a personal inspection of the injury done to the surface level, topside layer, plants, shrubs and trees.

At the conclusion of the examination my wife was assured by the senior departmental representative that as soon as the surface soil has ceased to subside action will be taken by the Department to relevel the surface, replace the lost topsoil and paving, and replant the area with advanced specimens.

We are told that the subsidence should be finished by the end of the present month and we propose, therefore, to defer any application for compensation to afford the Department a reasonable opportunity of restoring the status quo ante to our satisfaction.

With renewed apologies for my unconscionable procrastination in replying,

Yours sincerely,


H.E. Maude.

MACPHILLAMY CUMMINS & GIBSON

SOLICITORS

11th Floor, National Mutual Centre
Darwin Place, Canberra ACT

P.O. Box 628, Canberra City, ACT 2601

Canberra Document Exchange DX 5601

Telex: AA62613 Telephone: STD 062 488311

Your ref.:

Our ref.:

11th November, 1980

Mr and Mrs H.E. Maude,
77 Arthur Circle,
FORREST, A.C.T. 2603.

Dear Mr and Mrs Maude,

DEPARTMENT OF HOUSING AND CONSTRUCTION - DRAINAGE AND
SEWAGE EASEMENTS

We refer to the recent telephone conversations between Mrs Maude and the writer concerning the work being carried out on your property by the Department of Housing and Construction.

We note your instructions that you had given the Department permission to enter your property for access to a sewage pipe. In gaining the access you realized that they would have to remove certain small shrubs. As work progressed, it became apparent to you that not only were the shrubs being destroyed but that certain other shrubs and trees in your garden were adversely affected by the work being carried out. On your instructions we contacted the Department of Housing and Construction seeking information concerning compensation for the damage done to your property. We were advised that applications for compensation should be made in writing and that those applications are usually forwarded to the Department's legal advisers.

We note that you intend to wait until all the work being done by the Department in the area has been completed and that you will then send us a written report of the damage

Partners:

Peter George Seaman
Timothy McLeod Johnstone
Stephen Lewis Walmsley
Peter Anthony Hohnen
Brian John Doyle
Robert Neville Arthur Howse
Christopher Geoffrey Chenoweth
Richard Christopher Refshauge
Patrick Bill Williams

Consultants:

Neil Mowbray Macphillamy
Maurice Prosper Cummins

Associates:

Ross Edward Watch
Deirdre Rhoda Smith

Mr and Mrs H.E. Maude

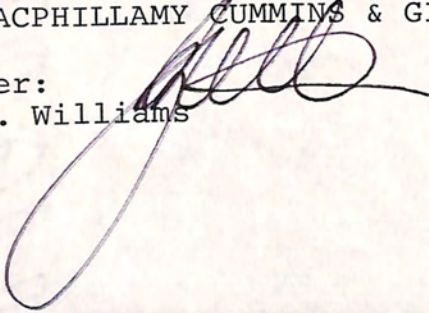
-2-

11th November, 1980

occasioned to your garden and the compensation which you intend to seek. We shall then write to the Department making an official application for compensation.

Yours faithfully,
MACPHILLAMY CUMMINS & GIBSON

per:
B. Williams



77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603,
26th March, 1981.

Mr dear Susan,

I have been waiting for something good to turn up in case you still want to invest in debentures or unsecured notes. David Jones Household Finance told me that they could not extend their offer to those who were not already subscribers to their previous issues.

Up to date I think that the Finance Corporation of Australia three year debentures at 14% are the best as it is now a wholly owned subsidiary of the ANZ Banking Group which, although they do not guarantee the debentures, could not afford to let the FCA default. In any case, as I said, if they did I would pay back the capital to you myself; and I wouldn't make an offer of such unparalleled generosity if I thought that there was the slightest chance of my having to forkout.

I enclose their prospectus and application form just in case the offer interests you. Lensworth Finance, however, is now offering 14.25% for 2 year debentures or 1 year unsecured notes. Both are, in my view, safe investments and you might prefer them. If so I could send you a prospectus or you could get one yourself from the Adelaide branch of Elders.

On the other hand the recent Government Bond issue will result in interest rates rising for future issues of a number of Finance Companies and 14.50% and even more should be coming on the market; the Building Societies have already increased their rates on some term offers, though not yet on 'at call' rates. So you may prefer to wait for a few weeks, as I am doing, to see how the market reacts.

So let me know if you want any more offers sent on, and also if you need anything taken out of your Savings Bank book to supplement what you already possess. We shall be taking all of them out of the Bank soon as term deposits with the Building Societies give a much better rate of interest, especially for a year.

Everything here is as ever and we get older every day. The Scorpion still works and we are getting used to pressing buttons and finding odd things happening. The Volvo finally broke down and we had to phone the NRMA to try and get it to work again or tow it away as it was stuck in the driveway and we had to use taxis. The mechanic who came to fix it fixed it and then bought it on the spot, cash down, so that saved us a lot of trouble. And they found the keys that I lost years ago, just as we were leaving for Adelaide, somewhere in the works; maybe that it is why she was getting indigestion.

Love from your aged grandfather,

John

My dear Muriel,

I have been wanting to write for some time but the demands of the book on which I so light-heartedly embarked have conspired to prevent me. It was finished ages ago but then came the search for suitable illustrations; the checking of endnotes; a recasting of text due to the requirements of the American publisher; the inevitable addition of new material; the checking of the galley proofs; the preparation of the index; and finally (we hope) the checking of the page proofs before it goes to Hong Kong for printing.

We had a coloured wrap-around cover prepared for the paperback edition and it looks fine as a picture, if a trifle technicolor; now it is having the title and imprint superimposed. We keep our fingers crossed for in the present chaotic state of the publishing world the odds against getting a book published at all are about the same as winning one of the football pools.

How sensible you were to move into the hotel at Hindhead. Here there are no such things: only retirement homes and villages, and nursing homes; but I suppose that Springkell is similar to a retirement home. We know that we cannot postpone moving from our life in this comparatively large garden setting for long and are going to see one of the retirement villages in a few days. I went over one in Sydney when I was 55, as for some reason I thought that our active life was over; and then another at Merimbula when 60; but as you know I am a loner and have nothing in common with 999 out of 1000 Australians. Honor is better, but not much.

We've had our very first independent visit by a grandchild; Susan came by bus, protesting loudly as she wanted to come by plane but her parents wouldn't let her. She was nice and helped me with the washing up, but she seemed to lack motivation and I never found anything that she was really interested in. Now she starts at the University; I suspect because she cannot get a steady job and there is nothing better to do. Political science, sociology and Indonesian are her majors. She's got a room in college so she may blossom out when she leaves home; and if she falls in love it might motivate her to bant, as at present she bulges a bit. Her mother also nibbles in between meals, but joins the Weight Watchers periodically to keep her figure trim.

Honor found the 14 year old Volvo too heavy to handle - it was rather like driving a tractor - so we have a Mitsubishi Scorpion and have moved at one go from the Stone to the Space Age, though I loved the Volvo dearly and she never gave a minute's trouble. This 1981 affair is replete with electrical gadgetry: dials and flashing lights, buttons and knobs, on a console which stretches from the dashboard to the floor. I am too terrified to go near it but Honor says that it is much easier with power steering and only a brake and an accelerator (once you know which is which). No doubt the Japanese are tops in the car world and their products cost half the price of anything from Europe; but I imagine they don't last long.

You must be relieved that you may break about even on the transfer of quarters, but if price increases, or again unexpected expenses, threaten to put you in the red please be sure to let me know what is required to put you black again. The important thing is not to worry, at least about money, so long as you have a brother who is reasonably solvent. I see that Mrs Thatcher got a pasting over the budget so you may be in for a further bout of instability and increased inflation; stop and go policies usually seem to have

Mrs M.H. Sayer,
~~Springkell Hotel,~~
Wood Road, HINDHEAD,
Surrey GU26 6PT,
England.

H.E. Maude,
77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T.2603,
Australia.

that effect. Out here one wonders how England ever survives but I suppose that back at home everything goes on as usual. ~~Thgu~~ appears to have been kicked out of the cabinet with a knighthood; I cannot imagine him joining the Social Democrats.

Here nothing has happened of late but the complete inundation of the garden by a freak storm which took some years off Honor's life. We still work away at our writing but get slower as the years pass and I have almost reached the stage when I prefer digging in the garden. I have a paper to do for the Journal of the Polynesian Society to celebrate exactly 50 years of writing for them, which apparently constitutes a record. So I had better get on with my muttons. We both wish you every comfort and happiness at Springkell - I picture it as a noble pile, like Faulty Towers.

With love from us both,

serm

I should just about break even. If he is right it would be a great relief, but the price here may go up as every thing does these days. Love to you both. Muriel

March 1971

Spring Hill Hotel
Wood Road
Hindhead, Surrey

Dear Harry & Honor,

Things having settled down a bit now I thought I'd write & send you my new address. Actually I moved (or Ann & Mike moved me) at less than 24 hrs. notice, as a room on the ground floor & a very good size came vacant, & I could have it if I moved immediately. I might have gone on dithering for ages as I do like my little flat, but Mike was firm & settled it all, & I know he was right. He brought up some of my own smaller furniture - my writing desk & small chest & armchair etc. & I am very comfortable with plenty of storage space for all I want to keep & I found just the right size of smallish bookcase in a sale in Beacon Hill as I can't do without books. It's not the same as being in one's own Rome, of course, but luckily I have had to adapt myself so often in my life that I can fit in almost anywhere & with most people. Some of the inmates are quite nice, & some very odd indeed but I can always take refuge in my own room & there is no doubt that I feel much better since I got away from the stairs & the hills of Haslemere. There are one or two lovely walks on the edges of the wooded valleys which are flat & quite easy for me, with seats here & there & I go twice a day & enjoy the air, cold, sunny or rain. I can also get to the Beacon Hill shops on the flat in a few minutes, & they are good though few, of course. We are gradually sorting out the flat but I can't do a lot at a time, & we are waiting too for Joanna to get up, & help. She got back home last Saturday.

that once the flat is sold in the morning
Eryl writes that Jeremy, after having a trial run in
the practice he has gone into to, likes it very much &
is getting a house in a nearby small town, & incredibly
all goods & chattels thrown in, down to cutlery & tinware
food & groceries, for an ex £2500. He & Meg can hardly
believe their luck. I am so glad they are settling, &
quite happily it seems. It is also a great relief
to feel that Eryl now really owns both houses & as Daisy
loves it too they should retire there - again quite happily
I'm seeing a lot of threads tied up before I go, which is
good. Ann & I saw my Bank manager on Tues. He seems to think

To open slit here

To open slit here

Sender's name and address (Please show your postcode)

Mr R. Sayer
Springhall Hotel
Wood Road
Hindhead, Surrey
GU26 6PT

An air letter should not contain any enclosure

By air mail Air letter
Par avion Aerogramme



Be properly
addressed
POSTCODE IT

Professor & Mrs H. E. Prange
77 Arthur's Circle
Forrest, Canberra
A.C.T. 2063
Australia

77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603,
19th October, 1979.

Dear Sister Berness Claxton,

We were indeed very glad that we made the effort to visit the islands once again. Actually we felt it to be an honour to be invited to the Independence Celebrations, as well as a surprise, for it is almost, if not quite, unknown for a lackey of imperialist oppression to be invited back by his former victims once they have succeeded in getting rid of the onerous colonial yoke.

But the Gilbertese are unique in this, as so many other ways, and seemed to bear no great grudge against us. In fact we were delighted to find that although the Gilberts had changed, or at least South Tarawa (and for the worse), the Gilbertese were still the cheerful and lovable people that we had treasured memories of for so many years. It is not often that a return to the scenes of a happy early life turns out to be a success; but ours emphatically was and we loved every minute of our stay and left full of gratitude for such wonderful kindness.

It was a joy too to meet the Sisters in their cool and airy habitat, by far the best sited place we visited. And we were very impressed by the new Bishop; he seemed a scholarly and unpretentious man with a balanced vision who I sincerely hope will be able to lead the islanders in these difficult times of rapid cultural change. I was glad to find that Catholic, Protestant and pagan friends alike spoke of him with great respect.

There is no study of Gilbertese marriage per se but this is not surprising and indeed marriage cannot be dealt with as a theme without considering it in the context of the whole structure of Gilbertese society and, in particular, the kinship system. All the elements, or traits (as the anthropologists call them), in the social system are inter-locked and cannot be treated in isolation.

I would suggest, therefore, that Father Kirieta should steep himself in the social aspects of Gilbertese culture as a whole by reading first such basic works as Sabatier's Astride the Equator, the new book Kiribati: Aspects of History, Grimble's classic work 'From Birth to Death in the Gilbert Islands' in the Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute, vol. 51 (1921), pp. 25-34, Rosemary Grimble's Migrations, myth and magic from the Gilbert Islands, and my own The Evolution of the Gilbertese Boti, of which a new edition came out last year.

Then he might find it profitable to move on to more specialized studies such as:-

- (1) Lambert, B., 'Rank and ramage in the Northern Gilbert Islands'. Ph.D. thesis, University of California, Berkeley, 1963, pp.232-57.
- (2) Lambert B., 'Fosterage in the Northern Gilberts'. Ethnology 3 (3):232-58, 1964.
- (3) Lambert, B., 'Adoption, Guardianship, and Social Stratification in the Northern Gilbert Islands', in Vern Carrol (ed.), Adoption in Eastern Oceania. Honolulu, University of Hawaii Press, 1970.
- (4) Lundsgaarde, H.P., Cultural adaptation in the Southern Gilbert Islands, Eugene, Oregon, Department of Anthropology, University of Oregon, 1966, pp.83-114.
- (5) Lundsgaarde, H.P., Social change in the Southern Gilbert Islands, Eugene, Oregon, Department of Anthropology, University of Oregon, 1968 (though most of the contents are incorporated in his other work).
- (6) Knudson, K.E., Titiana: a Gilbertese community in the Solomon Islands, Eugene, Oregon, Department of Anthropology, University of Oregon, 1964, pp.7-27 (this part deals with the Gilberts).
- (7) Maude, H.E. and H.C., 'The social organization of Banaba or Ocean Island, Central Pacific', Journal of the Polynesian Society, vol.41, pp.262-301, 1932.
- (8) Maude, H.E. and H.C., 'Adoption in the Gilbert Islands', Journal of the Polynesian Society, vol.40, pp.225-35, 1931.
- (9) Thomson, Basil, The Fijians: a study of the decay of custom. London, William Heinmann, 1908, pp.178, 191, 210-211, 214, 225. (this contains some material on family limitation which he will not find elsewhere).
- (10) Geddes, W.H., North Tabiteuea Report, Wellington, Department of Geography, Victoria University of Wellington, 1975 (this is the best of the Rural Socio-economic Reports for his purpose, especially in its treatment of inheritance and sex division of labour).

These fifteen items should at least give the Father a start and I suggest that if he gets stuck for information on some specific points he should write to me.

It is important, I think, to realize that while the Gilbertese were stricter in general than ourselves in sexual matters they did have potential concubitants and other socially permitted arrangements which may have been mitigating factors in enabling this; and that while the limits of karikira were drawn at the tibu toru this did not apply to the High Chiefs who, as in so many other societies, were permitted for dynastic and property reasons to marry close cousins as raoni kie. In practice few except High Chiefs were polygamous.

Contrary to some European opinions nikiranroro were not just ordinary unmarried girls, as these remained strictly virgins until married, but slaves, girls who had lost their virginity but retained their lives, and the concubines of High Chiefs; and marriage was regarded as a contract and not a sacrament and was therefore dissoluble by either party. For boti exogamy, concerning which so little has been recorded, see pp.42-3 of my monograph.

Perhaps I should add a cautionary word regarding adultery, for though the sanctions (usually involving death, at least to the man) might seem a bit harsh, it should be kept in mind that this was what should have happened in strict custom. In actual cases the penalty depended largely on the political status of the offenders and their kindred and also whether one or both had succeeded in reaching a bangota (bange) or sanctuary where they were immune from molestation and could hope to ride out the storm.

One last word. In 1969 I helped Mr Koae Taburimai to get going on a thesis entitled 'Marriage Patterns in the Gilberts' for the Pacific Theological College in Suva. If he completed this a copy should be available either from the Principal of the College at P.O. Box 388, Suva, Fiji, or from Mr Overy, the Librarian and Archivist at Bairiki, who I believe gets copies of all the College theses. I fancy that it might be a useful source as giving not only the pre-Christian pattern but also the Protestant viewpoint on Christian marriage.

I will try and find out the whereabouts of Dianne Langmore but if you don't hear from me within a week you had best ask the Secretary of the Department of History at the University of Papua New Guinea as she ought to keep tabs on these peripatetic scholars. But talking of mission histories I recently wrote a Forward to Father Ralph Wiltgen's fine book on The Founding of the Roman Catholic Church in Oceania, 1825-50. It is the first of a trilogy on the Church in the Islands and I thought it quite fascinating. The A.N.U. Press here is publishing it and it should be out any day now.

We celebrated our Golden Wedding the other day, so hope to have survived the many pitfalls of marriage which Father Kirieta is to study.

With our very best wishes,
Yours sincerely,

John



O.L.S.H. PROVINCIAL HOUSE,
2 KENSINGTON ROAD,
KENSINGTON, N.S.W. 2033
TELEPHONE: ~~662 7270~~

662 7270

Dear Mr Maude,

So Kiribati has achieved Independence. I am glad that you and Mrs Maude were able to be present on the great occasion and to have a short time back in those lovely islands. We arrived just the day before you were due to leave. The Sisters told me that you had visited them. I was sorry to have missed you.

We were there for a fortnight, spending most of the time engaged in a seminar at Teoraereke, but we did manage a couple of days in Abemama and a trip to Taborio. I find it difficult to leave each time.

From recent news, it seems that Kiribati is joining the world nations in some of the less pleasant aspects - living with strikes or threats of strikes. But there are some advantages. We have a Sister up there very ill at present and have been able to have daily contact. There are occasions when technological advancement is a blessing!

Mr Maude, I am writing with a further request for information. Father Kirieta, one of the first Gilbertese priests to be ordained, is at present in Rome doing a Doctorate in Canon Law and he intends to do his thesis on Gilbertese marriage customs and he is looking for any resource materials. I wondered if you could tell me where we could get anything which has been written on the subject. It should prove to be a fruitful study to have Christian ethics blended with a true understanding of cultural heritage in the application of Church law.

I would be grateful also if you could tell me where I could contact Dianne Langmore, if you know her. She contacted us last year as she was working on a history of the Missions in Papua Niugini. We have recently published a history of our province there and I would like to send her a copy. She was in contact with the author and would have all the information she required, but she might like to see the finished product.

Please give my kindest regards to Mrs Maude. I trust that you are both keeping well and enjoying the beauties of Canberra in the Spring.

God bless and keep you both,

Yours sincerely in the Heart of Christ,

Sr Bernice M. Blaxton F.O.S.H.

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T.2603, Australia,
16th February, 1981.

Dr Jukka Siikala,
Department of Cultural Studies,
University of Turku,
Henrikinkatu 3,
SF-20500 Turku 50,
Finland.

Dear Dr Siikala,

Thank you for your letter of 20 January inviting me to contribute an article for Professor Aarne A. Koskinen's festschrift, which arrived today.


Much as I should like to show my high regard for Professor Koskinen's very significant achievements in the field of Pacific studies and my great respect for him personally it is unfortunately not possible for me to write a research study of the necessary calibre for such a prestigious volume between now and the end of May.

The period which you have allowed for producing the paper is only three and a half months which would be barely sufficient had I no other commitments. As it is, however, I am fully engaged in work on prior undertakings which will occupy me until the end of this year.

Were I a younger man able to draw on the research facilities and store of energy which I once possessed I could have no doubt fitted in an extra article by working additional hours at night, but as it is I am past 75 and therefore a great deal older than Professor Koskinen himself; I am long retired after receiving my own festschrift; and I have alas to conserve my declining strength in order to complete my own life-work and in particular my forthcoming books on the Peruvian slave trade in Polynesia and the ethnohistory of the Gilbertese people.

I feel sure that you will be able to find without any difficulty many eminent scholars far younger than myself who would be delighted to contribute to such a meritorious work as you contemplate, for there can be few more deserving recipients of a festschrift than the esteemed doyen of Finnish Pacific studies.

Yours sincerely,


H.E. Maude.

20 January 1981

INSTITUTE OF FOLKLORE
AND COMPARATIVE RELIGION

UNIVERSITY OF TURKU

TURKU · FINLAND

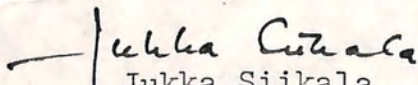
Dear Colleagues

Professor Aarne A. Koskinen will retire from his teaching position as professor extraordinarius at the end of the 1980-1981 academic year. To honor him and his contribution to Pacific studies and Finnish studies of foreign cultures a Festschrift will be published by the Finnish Anthropological Association.

To this end we are inviting all friends and colleagues of Professor Koskinen to participate in this tribute by submitting an article for the Festschrift. We hope that the majority of articles will deal with Pacific and Southeast Asian studies and related topics. We are planning a volume of approximately 300 pages and ask that contributions fall within a range of ten to twenty double-spaced typescript pages. To facilitate the editorial process we hope you will follow the included guidelines for typing.

We would like to receive your manuscript by 1 June 1981. We hope to receive your positive reply in the near future.

Sincerely yours,


Jukka Siikala
Editor

Address:
Department of Cultural Studies
University of Turku
Henrikinkatu 3
SF-20500 Turku 50

Directions for contributors

Your article may be written in any major scholarly language but English is recommended. Contributions should be typed on one side of the paper, double-spaced with wide margins. Foreign words appearing in the text should be underlined except the names of cited authors.

Notes citing references to literature should be located in the text in brackets and should give only the surname of the author, the date of publication and pages referred to, as in following examples:

"Using oral traditions, particularly genealogies, ethnohistorians have concluded that the ancestors of the present inhabitants of Tonga arrived at the group from Samoa in A.D. 950 (Gifford 1929, 50; Wood 1932, 6) However, recent archaeological and linguistic evidence suggests that Tonga has been occupied for a much longer period and was settled probably from the north-west rather than Samoa (see Green 1966, 6-38; Groube 1971, 278-316)."

A complete bibliography of all works cited should be given on a separate sheet. The bibliography shall be arranged in alphabetical and calendrical order, as in following example:

Gifford, E.W. Tongan Society. B.P. Bishop Museum Bulletin 8.
Honolulu 1929.

Green, R. Linguistic subgrouping within Polynesia: The implications for pre-historic settlement. Journal of the Polynesian Society Vol. 75, no. 1, 1966.

Groube, L.M. Tonga, Lapita Pottery and Polynesian Origins. Journal of the Polynesian Society Vol. 80, no. 3, 1971.

Wood, A.H. A History and Geography of Tonga. Nuku'alofa 1932.

If several works by the same author are cited they should be arranged in calendrical order and publications of the same year must be distinguished in both notes and bibliography by small letters immediately following the date of the publication.

Contributors who encounter difficulties with the deadline or other requirements are asked to contact the editor who will be happy to discuss any problems that may arise.

Arne Koskinen

Dear Ben,

I really do owe you a thousand apologies because my life got into a mess this year and as a result I never wrote to thank you for so kindly sending me a copy of your superb book Hikule'a. It certainly was a tour de force and I read it with sustained appreciation from cover to cover: and so did everyone else.

You certainly had some precious unbartered specimens from the Honolulu ghettos among your travelling expenses; one would have thought that Nihoa would have been a more promising recruiting ground. However, had all gone well it would not have made nearly such a good story - and in the event it enabled you to write an epic bestseller, so perhaps it was all for the best though you may have doubted it at times.

The reason I got into a hopeless tangle was a foolish ambition to finish a book on the Peninsular slavers in Polynesia before I left this vale of tears. I say foolish advisedly because at my age of 74 I should be wearing carpet slippers and sitting quietly by the fire.

Anyway it's finished now and we made the last two corrections to the galley proofs this morning. I shall be sending you a copy because you have a year for Polynesia and will be one of the few who will ^{not need an atlas to} attempt to follow the slavers around the 52 islands they visited, ~~without consulting an atlas~~. Out of the 100 odd members of the Pacific History Association I doubt if more than five would know even the names of the Polynesian islands Vanuatu, Toga and Tokite; everyone else seems to be making on New Guinea or Melanesia.

We expect that you are by now back in Hawaii so send this to the University. We flew from Tarawa, via Christmas, to Honolulu last year to check up on some material but also you two were away. The place does not improve but perhaps it only seems so because the only place we could find a hotel these days is in Waikiki which is a shambles compared with the happy place I remember when I lived for weeks at the Halekulani in the 30's and 40's.

We had a grand time in Kiribati, helping the locals to celebrate their emancipation from colonial thralldom. For the first time in my life I found myself a celebrity - and not for my past administrative misdeeds but because they had printed a new edition of the Evolution of the Gillivore Boat and sold it out in 3 months.

The islanders (and not only in the Gilberts) are fetterally anxious to recover information on their cultural heritage (anything at all related to their former way of life and traditional history) which the previous generation, in their concentration on acquiring European technical skills, had rejected as useless but which the new secondary and tertiary educated elite are once again seeking as a means of regaining a national identity and ethos.

I proposed to write a sort of introduction to the boat book detailing how the maraka in which the boat functioned was traditionally built (not, as we of this thought, by telephoning a construction company) with the ritual which accompanied each step. This is being followed this month by the USP; and in January we start with editing the Gilbert MSS which should give them a sort of base-line ethnography

of their society when it was functional along traditional lines.

It seems odd that the islanders today should be turning to Europeans for information on their own way of life, but for generations we were, over much of the Pacific, the only collectors and preservers of this kind of knowledge, as trustees for the people themselves, and I feel we should make it available to them again in a form which they can understand (i.e. free from anthropological jargon). Not having to worry anyone about terms, function or the course of colleagues, I can afford to devote my fading energies to this sort of work in preference to writing papers for other Europeans to read.

Enough of our dump, or more accurately our holes. The second conference of Pacific historians held in the Clare Valley produced much talk, aided by the excellent wine for which Clare is noted, and a vigorous attack by the more trendy on the uselessness of narrative histories and indeed of examples that would merely essayed to show what happened instead of to prove some world-shattering theory of universal affliction.

The best work on Pacific history since you left for other shores is, I think, undoubtedly Greg DeLong's Islands and Beaches, a masterpiece of applied ethnology by an early theorist; and after that Oscar Spate's The Spanish Lake, the ^{of the} master of geopolitical school. Robert Langdon is still immersed in the implications of the Spanish Hero and his voyage from Hawaii to New Zealand or the Taimu.

We hope that you both took Harvard by storm and found it a profitable place for Pacific studies. The latest here on your subject seems to be Harry Denton's The Wind Commands which has a section on Polynesian navigation by one who knows the Pacific ocean.

Commands, which has a section on Polynesian navigation. He seems to know the Pacific Ocean well.

Honor has founded the Homa Press to enable her to bring out monographs on Oceanic string figures without having to scout around for a publisher. Solomon Islands String Figures came out last year (with Raymond Firth and Christa de Coppet) and String Figures of the Tuamotus (with Kenneth Emory) is the latest effort. I am trying to persuade her to come with me to Niue to work on their offerings, but so far without success; however there is Pearl Beaglehole's Pukapukan collection to be put in order and she has still to finish work on her own lot from New Caledonia and the Loyalties.

So life still goes on. With our very best wishes for a happy Christmas and a successful 1981,

Yours ever,

Jeem.

77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603,
27th June, 1980.

The Manager,
The Commercial Banking Company of Sydney Limited,
Bougainville Street,
MANUKA, A.C.T. 2603.

Dear Sir,

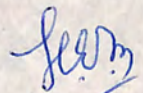
I should be grateful if you would be so kind as to enquire on my behalf the reason for what is described as a 'Credit Charge - Purchases' amounting to \$1.67 being made on the attached Bankcard Statement dated 17 June, 1980.

You will note from the Statement dated 16 May, also attached, that payment of my closing balance on the first statement amounting to \$111.75 was made by cheque dated 25 May and received by the authority issuing the Statements on 27 May, or well within the time of 25 days stipulated in Para.2 of the information on Credit Charges and Payments printed on the back of the forms, which clearly states that 'No credit charge is payable on purchases listed on this statement providing payment of "Closing Balance" ... is received in full at the address specified within 25 days of the date of this statement'.

I am sorry to trouble you on this matter and only do so as the Bankcard was applied for by me on your recommendation and I have no knowledge of who the actual Bankcard issuing authorities are or even where they have their headquarters.

It would be appreciated if the two attached Statements could be returned to me in due course.

Yours faithfully,



H.E. Maude.

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T.2603, Australia,
24th June, 1980.

Dear Renée,

I owe you a thousand apologies for not having replied to your kind letter before. It is not, of course, possible to excuse my conduct by proffering explanations but nevertheless I do plead forgiveness on the ground that the final manuscript of Slavers in Paradise only left my hands last week.

I realize now that it was extremely imprudent to attempt to write a research book at my age. But still having got so far I felt that I had to go on with it to the end: and the end proved to be long drawn out. So I had to lock myself into an inflexible routine of work till 6 and then to bed at 9.

My original intention had been to publish the book for the Polynesian people only in a paperback edition through the Polynesian Publishing Company of Auckland, who did a good job with Cook Islands Politics; it was not really written for Europeans and did not seem suitable for them as rather denegrating to their status image.

But then the A.N.U. Press asked for first refusal and put it out to Oskar Spate, who had just published The Spanish Lake, to read. He recommended publication but the Press wanted certain chapters changed to Appendixes. This seemed a good idea, as they certainly broke the continuity of the narrative. So I did **it**.

Then they sent it to England and Croom Helm took the U.K. rights for an edition under their imprint. And the University of the South Pacific took the Pacific Islands rights for a paperback edition for the islands, but specified that illustrations were essential. So Honor and I worked for a couple of months and produced 47 illustrations.

Apparently they also sent it to an American Press. They wouldn't tell me the result but I gathered the impression that it was handed to a professional historian who considered that the chapters on Peruvian politics might make an article but that the rest seemed to be about the meanderings of ships among totally unimportant islands and quite unpublishable. Very few historians in American universities (except Hawaii) will concede the possibility of Pacific history existing. Fortunately another university Press put it out to an anthropologist with a good knowledge of the Pacific Islands and with an interest in cultural dynamics (as they call history). I enclose a copy of the result, which was in truth most heartening to us both.

But they wanted no Appendixes: with anything relevant and not repetitious in them incorporated in the main text. So back to the drawing board for another month. Again I think they were quite right and the final draft taken by the A.N.U. Press Editor Pat Croft last week reads more like the dramatic episode it should, gathering momentum as it flows on to a seemingly inevitable and inexorable denouement. I feel that history must be factual, but it must also be literature; if this does not it was not for the lack of trying, for I suppose there is not a sentence in it that has not been rewritten seven times.

And now it has gone, for good or for ill; and with four editions promised, D.V. And the reaction has set in and I feel forlorn and miserable like a mother who has lost her favourite child. It happens every time - this drained feeling - and the only cure is to start on something else.

This rather prolonged attempt at exculpating myself will, I am hoping, be understood by you. I would certainly not be understood by my younger colleagues, who obtain their facts from computers and either dictate their works or type them on a word processor, correcting the sentences on a visual display unit.

Which reminds me that after some persuasion by others I decided to attend the second Conference of Pacific Historians in the Clare Valley of South Australia; and was astonished to find that there were over fifty there. To think that it is just 30 years since Jim Davidson became the first avowed Pacific Islands historian at any university (though Kuykendall had started Hawaiian history at university level) and now he has spawned such a vigorous brood.

been I must say, however, that while they were very erudite the discussions were theoretical rather than practical and one felt that it would have *been* profane to have mentioned the Pacific islanders except as useful background material for illustrating some theoretical point. 'Our detailed historical studies', we were told, 'must transcend the particular and have general, even universal, relevance'. The narrative historian, who merely essays to tell what actually happened, is only a journeyman chronicler and unworthy of the name of historian. So be it: I remember how in the 30s we were told that ethnography was old hat and that our anthropological writings must always prove something; now we are desperately searching early accounts of peoples for more factual data.

I have also to thank you for those interesting items on the Republic of Kiribati that arrived a few months ago; at least I conjectured that they were from you though the sender was anonymous. The Pacific Islands Library at the University of Adelaide that houses my collection is also receiving those made by Barrie Macdonald and R.D. Bedford and comprising modern material on the Gilberts - the idea is to build on to strength and ultimately to amass as good

a collection on the Gilberts and Ellice as you have made for Hawaii. But it will be hard work, as I told them.

I must write to your freind Trussel soon to find how he is progressing with his bibliography. Having got so far I feel that he should either hand it over to a professional to put in order and complete or else take a year or so off to do the job himself under guidance. The apparently American idea that bibliographies are no more than catalogue entries fed into a computer is rather disturbing.

The Cultural Attaché at the French Embassy here lent us a sort of Who's Who of 'le beau monde' in France from which it appeared that the de Lesseps family abounds in Counts. He could not help me more as he said that he did not mix in such exalted circles but I presumed that 'le Comte de Lesseps' in Paris must be the head of the family and 'le Comte Roland', 'le Comte Victor' and the rest merely relatives - it would seem that in France all the children of a Count must be Counts and not just the eldest son.

So I wrote to four of them picked more or less at random. The old man in Paris proved very helpful as he remembered that his uncle Charles, the eldest son of Ferdinand of the Suez Canal, used to write to his cousin Edmond de Lesseps in Lima. But the Comte Roland de Lesseps of Chevannes, Ferrieres, was even better for he had apparently kept the letters from Edmond de Lesseps in Lima to Charles and sent me the extracts from them relating to the Peruvian labour trade; and I have included four of them in the book.

But neither of them were able to find a picture of Edmond de Lesseps, who never returned from Lima but died there of yellow fever in 1868. But Comte Roland has kindly referred me to Mademoiselle de Dampierre, a relative of his who is a Councillor in the French Embassy in Lima. So I still live in hopes that she will discover a likeness. The family in France seemed pleased that one of them was being given belated recognition in my book, though Comte Roland appeared more concerned that Edmond's expenses were never refunded by the French Government. I think, however, that he may be mistaken in this as the government correspondence with me suggests that the money was duly refunded in 1865 or 1866.

We both hope that your sister's husband is by now fully recovered and that you too are in good health. We were to have gone to Fiji for a few weeks to help with the new History of Tuvalu, but Honor says it is too much of a rush. So I am to finish the Gilbertese Maneaba monograph, which the Gilbertese have asked to be published by the U.S.P. in their language as well as in English. And then we are both to work on the Grimble Papers, though in the present state of the publishing trade it may be hard to find a publisher for them.

With our affectionate good wishes,

Yours ever,

HOTEL MÉTROPOLE **

6, AVENUE VICTOR-HUGO
PLACE DE L'ÉTOILE
PARIS - XVI^E



TÉLÉPHONE : 553-22-56 & 22-57
ADRESSE TÉLÉGR. : PENPOL-PARIS 034
REGISTRE DU COMMERCE SEINE 89 A 28948
TÉLEX : 22064 F - MÉTROPOLE 503

20/12/79

PROPRIÉTAIRES : NACHMANN-HEYUM

Dear Friends,
First of all I have to thank you so very much for your testimony and all the compliments you make me, which I don't think I deserve entirely. Since I am the only one in Pacific libraries it is not difficult to be the best. But I confess that it is my life work and that I try hard to justify the choice of Dr. Miller when he brought me to Hawaii. One has to have a goal in life bigger than oneself. I wish only it was less difficult & one could rely more on the islands' publishing people and not start again all the time with the same offices, even.
Now I have to say something for my defense in the Trussel case: I gave him all the materials I had received, catalogued or not, all the bibliographies, etc, but never has he asked me how to do a bibliography, form, format or author or anything. I was glad to ^{have} at least a list, even incomplete of publications and never really checked it, no time. He made me a copy of your letter and I think your offer to provide him with more made more material, is very generous and excellent. He is not a bibliographer at all and has to ask for a grant to pay somebody to do the work. I would have an excellent girl if he gets the money. But I haven't seen him since & don't know about his decision.
I arrived home to learn that my brother in law is in the hospital & we don't know how long he has to stay. So I am staying at home all day with my sister & in the evening we visit him. That is all I am doing so far. Since I am very tired and it is cold and rainy and so much worry about him I have no desire to meet friends or go to the marvelous exhibits now open. I knew it would not be a pleasure trip, but choose the right time to be of, at least, moral help to my sister. She works day and night with a full hotel. You say you have no home, we have no family, that is also hard, and with age it is needed more than ever.

With my very
sincerest wishes
for a fruitful
New Year, in good
health. With many
satisfactions in work
and friends.

Yours with admiration
and love,
Neneé

2

I am jealous that you start on the maneaba, being so impatient to see the Slave trade out to put it under the nose of certain persons who talk about the western civilizational benign influences on Eastern Isl. It will be a real bomb and give many sleepless nights to everybody who has a feeling for the islanders.

I have been to Suva for a librarians conference, but it was boring & not worth my time & money, although some concrete decisions were made for national bibliographies. Each island will follow the same format of entry, USP will collect & organize. Hawaii wants to have the computer program, so does the National Library of Australia. All what is missing is the money for everyone. This will be rather a difficult problem with the prospect of more inflation, unemployment and general economic slump now that the OPEC countries are rising the prices again. Aid for the small countries will certainly be less & how they will cope to survive with their new standards of living and all the young people who need employment. I don't see, hopefully their leaders

3
do. My letter becomes gloomier
& gloomier, I better close.
The good and comforting
thoughts are that you like
me of which I am extremely
proud and happy and can only
try not to disappoint you.
My bibliography for '72-'76
is getting ready, out! But
it will take another month
at least to put it into
order with the help of two
girls who do it for free
because they like this
kind of work and I can't
pay them anyhow. Then,
I think, it will be the end.
It is too much for me to do
it outside working hours,
although I can see its use-
fulness.

MASTERA CARTES PAPER

IMPRIMERIE EN FRANCE 1976



**Meilleurs
Voeux**

RENÉE HEYUM
2444 HIHIWAI STREET
HONOLULU, HAWAII 96814

12/20/75

Dear Mr. and Mrs. Maudy,
you certainly think that I am very ungrateful, but I was up to now in no condition to write a coherent letter to express you my gratitude and thanks for the marvelous time you have given me, as well as the many ideas on which I have now to work on. It was (and is) such an honour for me to be received in your house like an old friend that I feel I received the Ordre du Mérite du Pacifique, which I shall strive to merit.

My only problem is now where you had your Christmas tree: in the house, or in one of the beautiful trees in the Garden.

My stay in Port Moresby has been extremely fruitful for the library, so much materials that it will be shipped by a company in a container, which is anyhow the easiest way in a country where you have to run for everything. But this is to say that people have been extremely kind to me and I certainly will have the best collection on modern material in the U.S. I sound like an American, a stocky, always the biggest and the tallest. But it was also hard work from 6.30 am to midnight, from offices to parties to meet all these people and obtain more information.

The new National Library will be very good when they obtain the money promised, the librarian has perhaps too much to do to help Michel Soumare, but the girl who works there is excellent. The University has only a New Guinea, but no Pacific collection and they do not try to obtain everything, even published on campus. Sometimes they get the information from me from Honolulu, since I go through the bibliographies — —. But I did like the reading rooms with artifacts and art on the shelves and walls. We would not dare to leave anything around.

I met Uli Beier, the German, who came from Nigeria and had such a tremendous influence on the artistic expression, both in literature and visual arts. Thanks to him the country is seething with new art forms derived from the traditional ones. I also met three very competent and devoted New Guineans, all the others were whites, which is not what I had expected.

Gavan Daws got a refusal for "my" bibliography from his director, Mr. Scarr was faster than he apparently. If it wasn't publish or perish here, I would be quite happy to drop it, 17 years is a long time. But I will continue with the aureole of a martyr of the Pacific. We are now sending out everything I promised and I have just finished daily committee meetings since the first of December. — —

Again my very my deepest gratitude
your devoted Rene

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest,
A.C.T.2603, Australia,
21st June, 1980.

Dr M.H. Sachet,
Atoll Research Bulletin,
Smithsonian Institution,
WASHINGTON, D.C.20560,
U. S. A.

Dear Marie Hélène,

It is ages since we last corresponded: your last letter was from the Tuamotu Islands and I think that I was then working on a television series on Europeans in the Pacific Islands. It was all completed (and I was well paid for my share in the script) when the recession set in, the Government cut down on its expenditure and could not produce the half million or so needed to get it off the ground. I was not too sorry because it was all from secondary sources and there was no research content. I had never worked for money before in my life and it cured me from any desire to do so again.

Then I started to write an article on the Peruvian slave trade in Polynesia, in fulfilment of a promise I made to the Northern Cook atoll dwellers at the end of World War II that I would tell them some day what had happened to their great-grandparents who had left, duped or forced, in the holds of the barques and brigs that came sailing from the east.

There were no secondary sources of any reliability so I had to work direct from the archival material in Peru, Chile, France, Britain and Hawaii, the colonial and consular correspondence from Tahiti, Raiatea and Samoa, the missionary records and contemporary newspapers and journals. It grew and it grew and it grew until I finally emerged for air a week ago with the book finished and myself feeling depressed like someone who has lost his favourite child.

Slavers in Paradise traces the routes of the 33 ships engaged in the trade on their 38 voyages to the 50 islands which they called at in the Marquesas, Tuamotu, Gambier, Austral, Cook, Tokelau, Tuvalu, Samoan, Tongan and Gilbert Groups, as well as Easter, Niue, Pitcairn, Sunday and Rotuma; the period of the trade being 1862-1864. Part I is concerned with the islands and what happened there and Part II with how the islanders fared in Peru, the disastrous attempts to repatriate survivors and the consequential deaths from small-pox and dysentery in Polynesia. As I say in the Introduction, no event in the history of Polynesia has had such widespread effects throughout the region nor, in the atolls, more overwhelming consequences for the islanders.

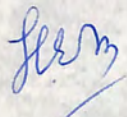
I wrote it for the Polynesian people and intended to publish it myself through the Polynesian Publishing Company in Auckland. But rather to my surprise the A.N.U. Press here took the Australasian rights, Coom Helm in London the British rights, an American university Press the U.S. rights and the University of the South Pacific the paperback rights for the Pacific Islands. As the French come out the heroes of the story, and in particular Governor Gaultier de la Richerie in Tahiti and Edmond de Lesseps, the French Charge d'Affaires in Lima, who knows but perhaps one day we might even see a French translation?

Honor has been helping me a lot and has also founded the Homa Press of Canberra to publish works on the string figures of Oceania. Her first book was Solomon Islands String Figures, with Raymond Firth and Christa de Coppet, and her second String Figures from the Tuamotus, with Kenneth Emory. She is now working on New Caledonia and the Loyalty Islands. The recently founded String Figure Makers Association of Japan provides help and encouragement.

Still I did not start this letter to talk about ourselves but to send you a bank cheque for \$10 for the Atoll Research Bulletin in response to your circular of the 12th February. However we are both nearing 75 and apt to get garrulous.

Hoping that all goes well with you and that you will look us ancients up when you next come to this part of the world, and with best wishes,

Yours,



Slavers in Paradise

The Peruvian Labour Trade in Polynesia, 1862-1864

I - Peruvians in Polynesia

- 1 The Peruvian Background
- 2 Tongareva Tryout
- 3 The Easter Island Trinket Trade
- 4 Mangareva and the Tuamotus: follies and failures
- 5 Brandy for the Marquesans
- 6 Rapa and the Southern Cooks: the Fleet sails West
- 7 Blackbirding in the Northern Cooks
- 8 Niue and the Samoan Islands
- 9 Depopulating the Tokelaus
- 10 Kidnapping for God in Tuvalu
- 11 Tonga: the tale of the whaler Grecian
- 12 Micronesian afterthought: Ellen Elizabeth in the
Gilberts.
- 13 The View from Tahiti

II - Polynesians in Peru

- 14 Journey to Servitude
- 15 Death on Sunday
- 16 Callao Contracts
- 17 Bondage in Peru
- 18 Political Pressures
- 19 De Lesseps v Ribeyro: collecting the survivors
- 20 Repatriation: the final tragedy
- 21 Settling Up and Settling In
- 22 Crisis in the Atolls
- 23 After the Storm

.....



National Museum of Natural History · Smithsonian Institution

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20560 · TEL. 202-

February 12, 1980

Dear ARB Recipient,*

Rising production costs are making it increasingly difficult to keep the Atoll Research Bulletin an active and current publication. More than ever, we need the support of our readers, not only to defray production costs, but also to demonstrate to those providing support for our printing costs, that this publication has a strong following.

As before, we are requesting that you forward a yearly contribution of \$10.00 or more (check or money order payable to Smithsonian Institution ARB Fund) to the following address:

Dr. M. H. Sachet, Editor
Atoll Research Bulletin
Smithsonian Institution
Washington, D.C. 20560.

Sterling area residents can send their contributions, made out to Atoll Research Bulletin Fund, to the following address:

Dr. David R. Stoddart
Department of Geography
University of Cambridge
Downing Place
Cambridge CB2 3EN
England, U.K.

We look forward to your response for both moral and financial support. To those who have contributed yearly since our first appeal, many thanks!

Yours sincerely,

Marie Hélène Sachet

*Or those wishing to have their names added to the Atoll Research Bulletin's mailing list.

Papeete, 28 Dec. 1974

Dear Mr. Maude,

Thank you very much for your letter of Nov. 26, which I found in Papeete early in Dec. when I came back from Atuona. I am going there again on the 5th, at least, I hope the plane will get there, it stops in Rangiroa, Takapoto and Manihi, and if the Mateo says the weather is too bad for the big hop to Hivaooa, it turns around. One group of catholic missionaries and school inspectors (!) started 3 times, while I was in Atuona, before they made it a week late. I hope this doesn't happen to me.

I am very curious about your television epic, you didn't say where it was. Were you just helping write the scenario, or at the filming? I saw part of the America series only. I think it was a success, and certainly better than the usual fare. Thank you so much for sending Mrs Handy's book to me, I look forward to seeing it. They have published a new edition of Rollin's book about the Marquesas, it is one of these horrible jobs where the fact that it is a re-hash is carefully concealed, and it is impossible to be sure of what may have been substracted or added without having both versions on the same desk. The most popular book here now is Danielsson's account of the recent history of the local government here, in relation to the Bomb and the French gvt, Moruruoa mon amour. It seems very popular. I read it with interest, as I know many of the protagonists but I have always stayed outside the discussions. I can understand the disenchantment of many local people. I know Danielsson but I haven't seen him on this trip.

I left a copy of your letter with Yves Lemaître, head of Orstom here (he is a linguist, has written a French-Tahitian dictionary) and asked him the question about the string figures. I don't think there is much likelihood of their being in a position to publish the paper, as they mostly issue only their own stuff, and in French. However, he said he would write you. He just left for the Australs, so it won't be for some time. Robineau is still at the Papeete Orstom, but right now he is on leave in France, coming back I think in Jan. He takes a great interest in the MAB program on Takapoto, took some students there to make a survey of the population, etc. I went to Takapoto myself for a week to collect plants. I covered only a small part of the atoll, but probably got most of them. It has no pass, only some "hoas". The mosquitoes and nonos are so bad that the Service de la Pêche, which supposedly studies pearl oyster production has its houses on stilts in the lagoon, it is quite pretty and comfortable. We stopped at Manihi, where there is a deep pass, and lots of fish traps. They are both very beautiful. I also went to Tupai, very small with lots of land and was supposed to go to Tetiaroa again today, may go tomorrow.

They had the wettest Xmas in years here, the rainy season had been something of a joke for several years running and made up for it. But I guess we were lucky compared to Darwin! There is hardly any news in the papers, here, except for local stuff, but this did make it.

Actually, Atuona wasn't quite as bad as I feared, because I had some French friends there. I don't know how the next bit will be. But the plantations are choked with weedy trees, the trails are in ruin, and everybody drives around on the few roads that are being bulldozed in all directions with little regard to topography. It is very hard to get guides boats or cars.

Well, I will stop this chronicle and send you and all your family a Happy New Year, especially good health, good progress for your books and papers, and less inflation for all of us! Thank you again for Thunder from the Sea.

With best regards,

Atuona
Iles Marquises, Fr. Polynesia

Sincerely, M.-H. Sachel
Marie-Hélène

2 July 76, Papeete

183 Tetiaroa

Vue aérienne de l'atoll dans son ensemble
Aerial view of entire atoll



Dear friend, I am in Tahiti
on my way back from Apia and
Pago Pago, a very interesting
conference on protection of nature by
S.P.C. & I.U.C.N. Shared in an
inspection flight of Rose Atoll,
the loveliest little atoll imaginable.
It is rose and deep blue with a
green puka dot. Never dreamed
I would ever see it! Hoping
you are all well and hard at
work, and with best regards,

Marie-Hélène Saclier

Imprimé en Suisse par Engadin Press AG, Samedan

(Back in D.C. on July 10)

Edition, Photo et Copyright:
Erwin Christian, Bora-Bora, Polynésie Française



M. H. E. Maude

77 Arthur Circle

Forrest A.C.T.

Australia



John C. Orr,
41 Correy Avenue,
CONCORD 2137
N. S. W.
November 21st, 1980

Dear Professor Maude,

I write, hoping this letter finds you and Mrs. Maude well.

I have been invited to Canberra on December 3rd by Mr. A. J. Grassby, to attend the Sixth Annual Lalor Day Address, to be held this year at the Playhouse, Canberra, that evening. This is attached to the project I've been doing - piece by slow piece - on Raffaello Carboni, Peter Lalor's Italian friend.

I would like, provided it is all right with you, to come out to your home again and have a read of the MSS about John T. Arundel. It was a very valuable tip that Niel Gunson gave me - the Arundel Papers, which with the consent of John T.'s grandson, he brought back from London some years ago and had micro-filmed.

This seemingly tireless fellow, whom Robert Langdon wrote of as "the Cecil Rhodes of the Pacific," was - as you know - after the lease on Malden Island for over 30 years. Indeed from his early writings, I think it can be concluded that Malden - and Grice, Sumner & Co.'s experiences of it - was in definite ways the yardstick for his approach to the islands he was soon busy "collecting," Jarvis, Flint, etc.

As he takes up so much of the action - or rather, causes it - in the central section of the Malden story, I would not be happy with "mystery" about him before his entry. That is, his (3rd) arrival in Melbourne, in 1870.

I'll telephone you when I get in to Canberra on the 3rd, between 1 and 2, as I'll be coming by train. I hope this will not be a bother. If you've made other plans for then - or you'll be away - no worries. I'll just have to catch up later.

Out of my last trip to Victoria, I believe I gained enough ANSWERS to go ahead with the actual writing of the book now. Through Paddy Macdonald, I've been in touch with your ex-colleague, Andrew Armstrong. He provided TWO important answers.

It will be a book, Professor, that I trust you will enjoy to read. For your great help, I want to give you your copy myself, not post it, when it is out. You might receive a pleasant surprize from it (Paddy knows what it is, as England is a mite far to go for a personal delivery of his copy.)

With my very best regards to you and Mrs. Maude.

Yours Sincerely

John C. Orr
John C. Orr

The Commercial Banking Company of Sydney Limited

Established 1834

MANUKA A.C.T. (2603) 4th January 1980

Professor H.E. Maude,
77 Arthur Circle,
FORREST A.C.T. 2603

Dear Sir,

In response to your letter of 23/12/79 we advise that we have recommended the issue of a Bankcard for \$1,000.00 (One thousand dollars). If this amount is insufficient please advise us and we shall have the limit increased.

It takes a little time for the actual issue of the card by Bankcard Centre in Sydney but the card should arrive in say 2/3 weeks at your home address.

I should not worry about your self expressed bad credit rating. My handy desk calendar quotation for 8/1/80 says "They know enough who know how to learn". A man who can manage to receive 4 pensions surely knows how to learn!

Yours sincerely,

Jan W. Howard

Manager.

77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T.2603,
23rd December, 1979.

Mr I.M. McDonald,
Manager, Commercial Banking Company
of Sydney Limited,
Bougainville Street,
MANUKA, A.C.T.2603.

Dear Mr McDonald,

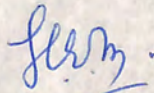
I should be glad if you would recommend us to the CBC Bankcard Centre for the issue of a Bankcard to each of us.

We have never felt the need of one in the past but now that I have finished my new book we may be able to travel more and we find that outside Canberra some firms prefer a Bankcard to our cheques; also it will enable us to obtain cash if we should run out while away from home.

I have added up our present income but cannot easily separate my wife's income from mine as we run a joint account and like the early Christians we hold everything in common; but for income tax purposes it would come to about \$30,000 for me and \$20,000 for her. I try to equalize our incomes for income tax purposes by putting our investments in her name, but as I have four pensions and she has only one I cannot do much better than 30-20.

I have been told that we have a bad credit rating because we possess no mortgage, have nothing on hire purchase, possess no other loan commitments and pay cash for everything, but hope that you can see your way to do your best for us with the Bankcard people.

Yours sincerely,



H.E. Maude.



THE COMMERCIAL BANKING COMPANY OF SYDNEY LIMITED

Prof Henry E Maude
77 Arthur Circle
FCRREST
2603

Jan. 15, 1980

Dear Prof Maude,

We thank you for your C.B.C. Bankcard request and are pleased to advise that card No. 51-980-30245-2 is being prepared and will be forwarded to you within the next ten days. Should it not be received, your prompt advice would be appreciated.

A credit limit of \$1000 has been allocated to you which is the amount you may have owing on your Bankcard at any one time. If, after use, you find this limit is not sufficient to meet your needs, you are invited to discuss the matter with our Bankcard Centre or your local Branch manager. This limit is strictly confidential between you and our Bank.

The booklet accompanying your Bankcard will explain in detail how your card can be of benefit to you and the repayment requirements of the amounts shown on your monthly statement. Repayment can be made directly to our Bankcard Centres or through any branch of any participating Bank.

Thank you for applying for a C.B.C. Bankcard. We are confident you will find the card of great value for shopping convenience and budget control and a worthy addition to the range of services available to you from the C.B.C. Bank.

Yours faithfully,

Manager,

C.B.C. Bankcard Centre,
G.P.O. Box 4260,
SYDNEY. 2001
Telephone (02) 439 5566.

77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T.2603,
14th January, 1980.

The Manager,
Australian Consolidated Industries Limited,
P.O. Box 644, CANBERRA CITY, A.C.T.2601.

Dear Sir,

I heard recently on the local radio news session that the Boy Scouts Association intended to oppose your new monthly house-to-house bottle collection on the grounds that they already provided an adequate bottle collection service in this area.

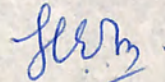
I hope that you will refute this contention as, so far as my own experience goes, it is not a correct statement of fact.

It is true that years ago the Boy Scouts called intermittently to collect bottles and we always tried to keep our empties for them, but as there was no regularity in their visits it was often necessary to take the accumulation waiting them to the garbage dump.

It must now, however, be more than four years since they last called and during this period we have had to take our bottles by car either to the nearest dump or to the depot by the Fyshwick vegetable market.

Your service, therefore, is appreciated and we trust that it will be continued as a permanent arrangement.

Yours faithfully,



H.E. Maude.



Australian Consolidated Industries Limited

7th Floor, City Mutual Bldg.,
Hobart Place, Civic Centre, A.C.T. 2601
P.O. Box 644, Canberra City, A.C.T. 2601
Telephones: 47 8581, 47 8510
Cables: "AustconInd" Canberra
Telex: AA 62668

Dear Householder,

Your home has been selected as one to be serviced by the City's new monthly house-to-house bottle collection, which will commence on a trial basis on the date shown on the enclosed hang-up calendar card.

I hope you will co-operate by taking full advantage of this service. All you have to do is stack your bottles, jars and flagons on the grass verge near the gutter, visible from the roadway, on the night before and our Contractor will pick them up on your 'Bottle Day'.

Glass bottles, jars and flagons of all types are included in the collection because they can all be recycled to make new bottles or to be refilled. Putting your bottles out with the garbage not only wastes these valuable containers but also takes up a surprisingly large amount of space in the City's garbage vehicles and greatly increases the cost of disposing of garbage.

This service is a joint project by ACT Bottle Merchants and Australian Consolidated Industries. It has the full support of the Department of Capital Territories. It will not cost the householders anything but if successful will save money and therefore be of benefit to you.

So please, help yourself and your City by making a note of the date of your 'Bottle Day' each month. If we all join in to make the idea work successfully, I feel sure that the Department will agree both to making it a permanent arrangement and including other areas of the City not now involved.

Thanking you in anticipation for your co-operation.

Yours sincerely,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read 'K. J. Snow', is written over a horizontal line.

K. J. SNOW.
MANAGER,
A.C.I. LIMITED, CANBERRA.

May the Sacred Heart of Jesus be everywhere loved!



O.L.S.H. PROVINCIAL HOUSE.
2 KENSINGTON ROAD.
KENSINGTON. N.S.W. 2033
TELEPHONE: 662-7270

1st November, 1979.

Dear Mr Maude,

Thank you very much for your kind, prompt and comprehensive reply to my letter. I am very grateful. It arrived fortunately on the very day I had the opportunity to send it to Rome by hand. So Father had it in his hands just two days later. I am sure he will find it a very encouraging start. He is a good student and will make the most of it.

Many congratulations both to you and to Mrs Maude on the happy occasion of your golden wedding. I am so glad that you were able to precede it with your happy return to Kiribati. It was a fitting tribute to both of you who have spent so many years doing so much for its people.

May God continue to bless and reward you both.

Yours sincerely in the
Heart of Christ,

Dr. Berness, F.D.N.S.C.

John C. Orr,
41 Correy Avenue,
CONCORD 2137
N. S. W.
December 10th, 1980

Dear Professor Maude,

I write hoping that you and Mrs. Maude are well, and that the index for SLAVERS is not being too much of a bind. But I'm sure that you both are more than a match for it.

Good news for you, and bad perhaps for me. Good, in that you will not have to add to or alter SLAVERS. Bad, in that with all the truly great and willing help which you have given me, for over 3 years now, I would have been mighty pleased to be able to help you, if but in a minor way.

My " King's son " from the Northern Cooks only got as far as Venezuela in my imagination. I'd tagged the correspondence to do with DAVIDA, when I was reading the British Consulate Papers (Tahiti) last year, as a " good yearn " for future working-on.

The Consulate Papers were of course, a reference which you gave to me yourself, and they were/are most valuable toward the filling of a chapter in MALDEN ISLAND, to be called " The Trials of B. B. Nicholson. " (The poor fellow copped it in Melbourne and Samoa as well, so it will have to be " Trials " in Parts.)

Yes, Professor, my imagination, that oft-times very warm process. I'd had the viability of the Union Jack threatened in the South Seas, the fastest R. N. sailer dispatched under sealed orders, a landing at Panama, a march across the steaming Isthmus of tars and Marines led by an intrepid junior officer, etc., and the best part - a penetration of the hinterland of Venezuela, search and detection, meetings with " rebel " Indians ; culminating in an armed stand-off at an ESTANCIA. The wisdom and grit of our heroes prevail. The innocents are rescued.

You've got to admit, it's not a bad story. But that's all it is. Mrs. Maude mentioned " Davida, " so - to not the slightest surprize of mine, as I know and appreciate well your rare thoroughness - you'd " been there, "

the Consulate Papers that is, long before.

I read through them on Monday, with " blinkers " on, the object and the focus of the case being - the abduction of Davida and his companions by the EMPRESA DE LIMA. Well, as you know, Consul G. C. Miller acted with speed after receiving the Rev. Dr. W. W. Gill's letter of advice from Mangaia ; subsequently at Lima, Commander George Reid R. N. didn't waste any time, and that was that. Which is the way it should have been, anyway.

You would be interested to know that I helped Olaf Ruhen with a section of his research that went into his BULLOCK TEAMS, released only a few weeks ago by Cassell's, Australia. Most wisely, you'll agree, Olaf dispensed with my speculations EN TOTO, and stuck to the newspaper references I'd uncovered. These pertained to a logging king of the Dungog district, central N. S. W., of the Great War period.

My speculations were interesting. The man in question, John Samuel Gam, was half-Chinese you see, and his competitive instincts were fierce, even for those times of individualists. But to be sure , in the structure of BULLOCK TEAMS, this approach - or style of entry - would have been out of place.

Professor, should you need any checking of references at any time which are in Sydney, please let me know and I'll be most happy to do it. SANS speculations and imaginaries, I'll deliver. I mean that.

I'd better close now, as I'll have to point myself toward the Employment Office in the morning. Flaming money ! I've had to do some unlovely things for this reason so as to pay for my trips and buy time for my writings. Sure, I'll get through the next unloveliness.

With my best regards and respects to you and Mrs. Maude.

Yours Sincerely

John C. Orr
John C. Orr

John C. Orr,
KOA Productions,
41 Correy Avenue
CONCORD 2137
N. S. W.
October 31st, 1979

Professor H. E. Maude,
77 Arthur Circle,
FORREST 2603

Dear Professor Maude,

I'm writing to let you know that I plan to be down in the A. C. T. next week for about 3 days, and I would like very much to come and see you.

My objects are to try and get TROOPER AINSLIE on his horse re sales as it were, in the A. C. T., and to chase up some of the missing pieces on Malden Island - most particularly the J. D. Hague references. And, Professor, I'll frankly be wanting to "pick your brains" - to see how some of my interpretations sound to you.

Paddy Macdonald told me in Suva that you had completed your SLAVERS IN PARADISE and had put the MSS in with a publisher. May I congratulate you. I am certain that it will be an addition to Pacific literature and one to last.

Please give my best regards to Mrs. Maude, and accept mine to you.

Yours Sincerely

John C. Orr
John C. Orr



16 Mahina Rd.,
Mahina Bay
Eastbourne.
Lullington. N.Z.
12. 5. 80

Dear Prof. Maude,

I really love my autographed books. Thank you very much for it. - do not talk of bargains, there is no comparison between yours and mine. I took it over to show Graham Beynall who complimented me on my good fortune. He means to write to you one day. (Strangely enough the books arrived the day before the airmail letter.)

Things have been busy in the Capital recently. There was a 2-day Seminar on "From idea to the printed word" held by the Archives and Records Dept. I was asked to talk on my experience of publishing a small family work, it was quite an interesting afternoon for me but I would rather have been reading in the library. On Thursday I have to talk again to the local branch of the F.U.W. As they gave me 100 dollars towards the cost of publication it was the least I could do, but will be glad when it's over.

In July - August - my husband John Chisholm and I hope to go to Tonga for 2½ weeks. From reports it is the poorest of the close island groups, the least touristy, as we are looking forward to it - also because we hope to walk (or bicycle) from "Nukualofa" to "the Maa", the Peter Bay route.

X Did you know that our handsome Survey Dept. have published an excellent Atlas of the South Pacific. It is a very large slim book of some 50 pages. Unlike our recent New Zealand Atlas which was severely criticised for being mostly photographs, the Atlas of the South Pacific is just maps, and very good ones.

X Thank you for your encouragement to me and for the interesting items of book news in your letter of May 1. I shall look out for the Home Press with interest, and also for the Langdon Index. One of my sisters will be visiting Melbourne next month and will be her usual kind self in doing some post-holing for me. My other sister has a very interesting job at the Scott Polar Research Institute at Cambridge, as Sec. to the Director.

I would have liked your mother. Greetings to yourself and Mrs Maude,
Joceelyn Chisholm



THE PINK TERRACE, LAKE ROTOMAHANA

an oil painting by Charles Blomfield, 1888

Charles Blomfield (1848-1926) arrived in Auckland in 1863 and was for many years a prolific artist in oils. His work remains in demand today, partly because he specialised in views of both the Pink and White Terraces, which he first painted before their destruction. Subsequently he made many more versions, usually dating each.

The two famous terraces were popularly known as "the eighth wonder of the world". They were completely destroyed, with the entire lake, when Mt. Tarawera erupted on 10 June 1886. The unique formations were caused by silica deposits from hot pools at the top of each. The White Terraces, which were larger and across the lake, can be seen in this picture, one of few which shows the relationship of the two; their size can be judged from the figures shown. The beauty of the terraces was such that many artists recorded them, watercolours by Barraud and Hoyte being, with Blomfield's oils, among the best known pictures. This painting, with five others by the same artist, was bequeathed to the Library in 1961 by Miss E. Chudleigh-Grice, England.

THE UNIVERSITY OF KANAZAWA

FACULTY OF LAW AND LITERATURE
DEPARTMENT OF SOCIOLOGY
MARUNOUCHI 1-1, KANAZAWA 920
JAPAN

April 17, 1980

Dear Mrs. Maude,

It has been long since I wrote to Professor Maude. I would hope that both of you are doing very well.

I received your book "String Figures of the Tuamotus" When I came back from the South Pacific. Thank you very much indeed for sending me a copy. I congratulate you for a great deal of labor on the string figures.

Last January, the Japanese government asked me to join the fact-finding mission for cultural exchange between Japan and the South Pacific. I visited six countries as a member of the mission. I came back to Japan at the end of February. Since then I have been occupied by writing an official report to the government, university works at the semester-end. Now I have to prepare things for newly established Dept. of Cultural Anthropology here.

I must go to Reao (Tuamotus) for completing research in June-September. I organized the second expedition to the eastern Tuamotus with French cooperation in archaeological research (José Garanger and Jean-Michel Chazine). In October, Professor Sam Elbert will come to Japan. I would have his great help for the study of Reaoan chants which I have collected since several years ago.

I would like to see both of you someday because I have a lot of talks on the Tuamotus. Would you please take care of yourself. With my warmest regards to Professor Maude.

Yours very sincerely,

Sachiko

Sachiko Hatanaka

If lunch required please contact us and tell us how many people lunch will be for.

MAUDE - MAUD

GET - TOGETHER

AN INVITATION IS EXTENDED TO YOU AND ANY INTERESTED RELATIVE, TO A GET-TOGETHER AT SEYMOUR ON NOVEMBER 16TH 1980.

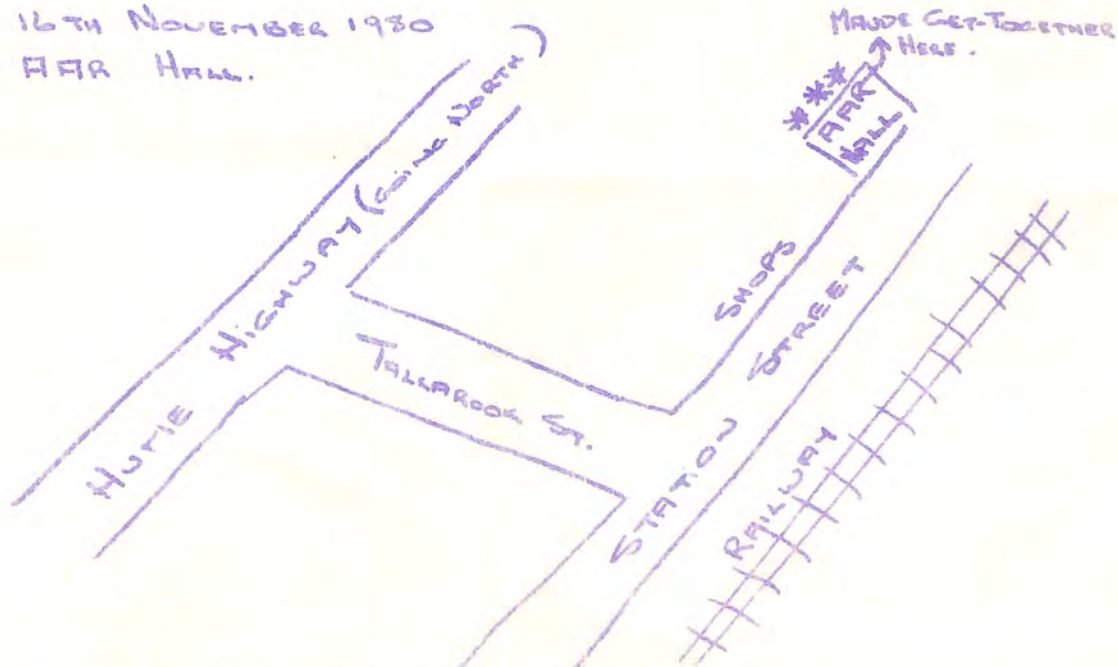
PLEASE BRING A PICNIC LUNCH (TEA AND COFFEE SUPPLIED).

PLEASE BRING ANY OLD PHOTOGRAPHS, FAMILY BIBLES OR ANY RELATIVE INFORMATION WHICH COULD BE OF INTEREST IN COMPILING A FAMILY BACKGROUND.

WE WOULD BE MOST INTERESTED TO BE ABLE TO RECEIVE, WHERE POSSIBLE, WRITTEN INFORMATION ABOUT YOUR FAMILY AS FAR BACK AS POSSIBLE PLEASE

WE LOOK FORWARD WITH MUCH HOPE TO MEETING YOU AND INTERESTED FRIENDS.

SEYMOUR - VICTORIA
16TH NOVEMBER 1980
RRA HALL.



ANY CORRESPONDENCE OR ENQUIRIES
"MAUDE GET-TOGETHER"
40 PO BOX 104 KYABRAM 3620 PAT - HAZEL - JESSICA